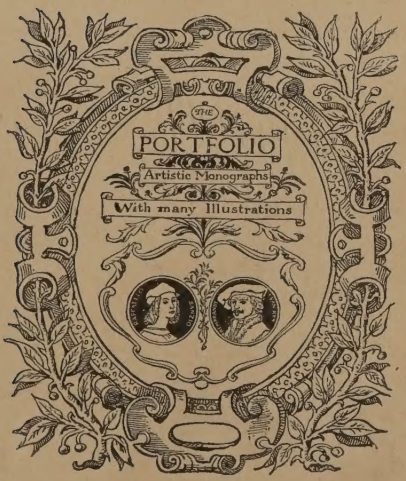
THE LIFE OF VELAZQUEZ

By

WALTER ARMSTRONG
Director of the National Gallery, Ireland



BROOKLYN LIBRARY
MONTAGUE ST.

LONDON
ELEY AND CO. LIMITED, GREAT RUSSELL STREET
NEW YORK: THE MACMILLAN CO.
1896

923

R
B
V434Am

THE ART OF VELAZQUEZ *will be the subject of a second Monograph by the same Author.*

1417.49

THE

PORTFOLIO

MONOGRAPHS ON ARTISTIC SUBJECTS
WITH MANY ILLUSTRATIONS

THE LIFE OF VELAZQUEZ
By WALTER ARMSTRONG

THE ART OF VELAZQUEZ
By WALTER ARMSTRONG

ROYAL ENGLISH BOOKBINDINGS
By CYRIL DAVENPORT

BROOKLYN PUBLIC LIBRARY

LONDON
SEELEY AND CO., LIMITED, 38 GREAT RUSSELL STREET
NEW YORK: THE MACMILLAN COMPANY
1896

BROOKLYN LIBRARY 199 MONTAGUE ST.
M 237713

623

BROOKLYN
PUBLIC LIBRARY

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

PLATES

PAGE

Prince Ferdinand in hunting costume, Museo del Prado . . . *Frontispiece*

The Forge of Vulcan. Museo del Prado 38

The Infante Balthazar Carlos. Museo del Prado 50

The Tapestry Workers. Museo del Prado 94

ILLUSTRATIONS IN THE TEXT

Portrait of Velazquez. Collection of Sir Francis Cook. From a Photograph published by the Directors of the New Gallery 9

The Aguador, or Water-seller. Collection of the Duke of Wellington. From a Photograph published by the Directors of the New Gallery . . . 13

The Adoration of the Shepherds. National Gallery 15

Philip IV. National Gallery 29

The Count-Duke Olivares. After Velazquez, with a border by Rubens. From the Engraving by Paul Pontius 33

Juan de Pareja. Collection of the Earl of Carlisle. From a Photograph published by the Directors of the New Gallery 39

The Boar Hunt. National Gallery 45

Philip IV. on Horseback. Museo del Prado, Madrid. From a Photograph by J. Laurent 53

The Riding School. Collection of the Duke of Westminster. From a Photograph published by the Directors of the New Gallery 55

The Infante Balthazar Carlos, with a Page. Collection of the Earl of Carlisle. From a Photograph published by the Directors of the New Gallery . 57

The Count-Duke Olivares. Museo del Prado, Madrid. From a Photograph by Braun, Clément, & Cie. 59

PAGE

Admiral Pulido da Pareja. National Gallery 61

The Wife of Velazquez. Museo del Prado, Madrid. From a Photograph by Braun, Clément, & Cie. 64

The Family of Velazquez. Imperial Gallery, Vienna. From a Photograph by Löwy. 65

Christ at the Pillar. National Gallery 67

The Daughter of Velazquez. Museo del Prado, Madrid. From a Photograph by Braun, Clément, & Cie. 69

Pope Innocent X. Doria-Pamfili Palace, Rome. From a Photograph by Braun, Clément, & Cie. 75

Pope Innocent X. Collection of the Duke of Wellington . . . 77

Philip IV. (bust). National Gallery 83

The Infanta Margarita. Imperial Gallery, Vienna. From a Photograph by Löwy 85

The Infante Prosper. Imperial Gallery, Vienna. From a Photograph by Löwy 87

The Dwarf Don Antonio. Museo del Prado, Madrid. From a Photograph by Braun, Clément, & Cie. 89

Mœnippus. Museo del Prado, Madrid. From a Photograph by Braun, Clément, & Cie. 91

Æsop. Museo del Prado, Madrid. From a Photograph by Braun, Clément, & Cie. 95

Mercury and Argus. Museo del Prado, Madrid. From a Sketch by Walter Osborne 97

Coronation of the Virgin. Museo del Prado, Madrid. From a Photograph by Braun, Clément, & Cie. 99

Equestrian Statue of Velazquez at Paris. By M. Frémiet. From a Photograph by Fiorillo 101

THE LIFE OF VELAZQUEZ

CHAPTER I

EARLY YEARS AT SEVILLE

1599-1623

Few cities of the world suggest by their very names the poetry of a picturesque past more vividly than Seville. After five centuries of Catholic rule, it still retains the impress of its Arab masters, its character as a meeting-place of East and West, where buildings, customs, and traditions proclaim the fusion of the hardy Gothic spirit with the exotic culture and magnificence of the Moorish genius. Jaber's tower still divides the traveller's interest with the great Cathedral; the marble courts and fountains of the East are common features of the houses; the convents and palaces were once the homes of Moorish kings; and in the architecture of the Christian churches built during the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries, the mingling of Gothic elements with the Saracenic arch seems to deliberately symbolise the marriage of alien races. Nowhere, indeed, has the scent of the roses clung more persistently to the broken vase than in Seville.

The geographical position of the city marked it out from early times for a centre of commercial enterprise. The Guadalquivir gave it not only easy access to the sea, but a water-way for inland transport. Long before the discovery of the New World, Seville was the most flourishing city of the peninsula, but after the conquest of Mexico and Peru, its wealth and importance were vastly increased. The Silver Fleet unloaded in the port, galleons freighted with Spanish pistoles, and

> argosies
> Laden with spice and silks

brought their precious cargoes to her quays. Auctions were held in

the public streets of slaves, and silver-work, and costly textiles. Before the building of the Exchange, the *plaza* in front of the Cathedral was the meeting-place of merchants whose trade was the very poetry of commerce, like that of Marlow's

> Merchants of the Indian mines,
> That trade in metal of the purest gold;
> Or wealthy Moor, that in the Eastern rocks,
> Without control can pick his riches up
> And in his house keeps pearls like pebble stones.

A great colonial trade sprang up under the direction of the *Casa de Contratacion*, and the vast possibilities of the Indian markets began to attract the adventurous. Immigrants of all races, whose memory survives in the names of those quarters of the city in which they lived, mingled with the native populace on the quays and in the streets. Far from despising this activity as plebeian, the nobles took an active part in commerce. Great fortunes were built up, enabling their owners to adorn the city with sumptuous buildings, to encourage art and letters, to enjoy life in a cultured and luxurious society.

The numerous churches and monasteries attested the devout spirit on which the Sevillians prided themselves. Their religious zeal may have been a half-conscious survival of the struggle with the Moors, which the Catholic Church regarded mainly as a crusade waged by the followers of Christ against the infidel. The Sevillians proved themselves in a peculiar degree the worshippers of the Madonna. They claimed to be the earliest champions of the doctrine of the Immaculate Conception. The building of their great Cathedral extended over a century (1413-1508), and was carried on by successive generations of zealous churchmen, who patronised innumerable artists, both native and foreign. Works of practical piety were not neglected, and wealthy benefactors founded asylums for the poor and hospitals for the suffering.

The University was founded by Pier Afan de Ribera (died 1455), a soldier who passed his life fighting against the Moors. Such a combination of military and civil interests was no more uncommon in the Spain of the fifteenth and sixteenth century than among the princely

condottieri of Northern Italy. Many of the Sevillian poets and dramatists were men of action, who wielded sword and pen indifferently. The annals of the city enshrined the names of a long array of such writers, and of scholars, theologians, connoisseurs, collectors of curiosities and antiques. Hernando de Herrera, the poet (born 1534), and Benito Montañes, the scholar and linguist (born 1498), to whom Philip II. entrusted the production of the famous polyglot Bible printed by Plantin, are the most notable among these worthies, among whom honourable mention must also be made of Hernan Colon, the son of Columbus, who bequeathed to the Cathedral a library of 20,000 volumes which he had collected in his travels through Europe. By the middle of the sixteenth century, Italian culture had obtained a firm footing in Seville, and the Latin and later Italian poets were widely read and imitated. Art and literature went hand in hand in this direction. Spanish painters visited Rome, adopted the manner of the Roman School, and were employed on the decoration of the Sistine Chapel and in Santa Trinità dei Monti. Some, such as Ribera and Ruviales, made their homes permanently in Italy.

Painting in Seville, if we are to credit local history, is of great antiquity. Three colossal presentments of the Virgin are extant, which are confidently asserted to date from the era of the early Christians! But setting pictures aside, authentic relics exist from the period of Ferdinand III.'s conquest (1248) which attest the early activity of religious art. These are the two statues of the Virgin known as the Virgin de las Betallas and the Virgin de la Vega. The building of the Cathedral naturally gave a great impulse to such an activity. Foreigners from Italy, Germany, and the Netherlands were attracted to the work, and left permanent traces of their presence on the national art. Flemings in particular found a cordial welcome, not only in Seville, but throughout the Spain of this period. They introduced the new fashion of painting in oil, which was eagerly adopted by Spanish artists, and commissions from Spanish patrons flowed in upon the workshops of the Netherlandish painters. The works of Juan Sanchez de Castro, Alejo Fernandez, and Juan Nuñez, who flourished at the close of the fifteenth century, and whose pictures may be studied in the churches of Seville, proclaim this Flemish tendency. But the movement was

short-lived. A reaction set in, and early in the sixteenth century the far-reaching influence of the Italian Renaissance laid its spell on Seville. "All the great men produced by Spain in painting and sculpture," says Pacheco, "chose the way pointed out by Michelangelo, Raphael, and their schools." The chief exponents of the new manner in Seville were the Bruxellois, Peeter de Kempeneer (whose name is transformed in the sonorous Spanish tongue to Pedro Campaña), Luis de Vargas (the imitator of Perino del Vaga) and his pupil Villegas, and Pablo de Cespedes. This exotic art, which had no root in national life and sentiment, had the seeds of decay in it from the beginning. The year made memorable by the birth of Velazquez found it already obsolete, and surviving only in the feeble canvases of Pacheco, Vazquez, and a few kindred spirits.

Two artists of a very different mould had meanwhile arisen in Seville to be the pioneers of the great national school of the seventeenth century. The greater of the two was Juan de las Roelas, "the first," says Justi, "to combine naturalism with mysticism, the two elements whose fusion imparted its special character to the Sevillian painting of the next generation." His works are to be found in the Cathedral and churches, and in the Hospital de la Sangre, and mark an extraordinary advance when compared with the decaying art of the mannerists. Francisco de Herrera, though not in the strict sense a pupil of Roelas, adopted his manner, overlaying it, however, with the extravagance of his own fierce and sombre temperament. In his later works, examples of which are in the Seville Museum, this turbid spirit dominates him completely, revealing itself in eccentricities in which "he casts off the rules of art as a maniac does his clothes." Herrera had great natural aptitudes, combined, if we may believe what we hear of him, with such a lack of all sweetness and light that it is a question whether he was not indeed a madman. His children fled from his tyranny, his son seeking an asylum in Italy, his daughter in a convent. His gloomy figure is a memorable one in Spanish art, not only for its own sake, but as that of the first master of Velazquez.

Herrera's contemporary and fellow-student, Francisco Pacheco, was in all respects his antithesis. The prosperous member of a distinguished

family, archæologist, poet, and critic rather than painter, he was a belated mannerist, whose frigid and feeble productions are in curious contrast

Portrait of Velazquez. Collection of Sir Francis Cook.
From a Photograph published by the Directors of the New Gallery.

to the vehement art of his contemporary. In his later works there is a slight increase of vitality, due, it is said, to the quickening influence

of visits paid in 1611 to Madrid, where he studied the original works of the great Italians he worshipped, and to Toledo, where he made the acquaintance of the wonderful Greek, Theotocopuli. His most valuable bequests to posterity were his *Arte de la Pintura*, a treatise full of curious learning and interesting glimpses of contemporary art-history, and his *Libro de Retratos*, an iconography of distinguished Sevillians. After his return from Madrid, he opened a school of painting which became not only a popular academy, but a favourite resort of the most cultured persons in Seville.

From this hasty sketch of the stage on which the greatest of Spanish —some will say, the greatest of all—painters made his *début*, we can form some idea of the conditions under which his genius made its start in life. More favoured than many great artists, his lines fell to him in pleasant places; he opened his eyes on a world full both of natural and of man-created beauty, on sunshine, wealth, and pleasure, on a world in which his vocation was under no disability, but was accepted as honourable and dignified. His native city, if it could not vie with the Florence of Michelangelo or the Venice of Titian, might fairly take its place with the Antwerp of Rubens, or the Amsterdam of Rembrandt van Ryn.

Diego Rodriguez de Silva y Velazquez was born at Seville, in the house known as No. 8 Calle de Gorgoja, in 1599, the birth year of Vandyck. June 5 is the generally accepted date, for his baptism appears from the parish registers to have taken place at the Church of San Pedro on June 6. The Archives of the Order of Sant' Iago in Uclès show that his grandfather, Diego Rodriguez de Silva, belonged to an ancient and honourable family of Portugal, whose estates at Quinta de Silva were some eight or nine miles from Oporto. A reverse of fortune caused him to move with his wife from his native Oporto to Seville, where their son Juan, the painter's father, was born. The said son eventually took to wife Geronima Velazquez, the daughter of a Sevillian noble. The artist was therefore of gentle birth on both sides. His family were reckoned *hidalgos*, or members of the *petite noblesse*, and entitled to use the style of Don, but this privilege they seem to have allowed to lapse. It is recorded, in evidence of their spotless descent, that

familiars of the Holy Office had been chosen from both the Silva and the Velazquez families.

The painter's real surname was, of course, Silva. But the supersession of the father's by the mother's patronymic was by no means unusual in Andalusia, and it has been suggested that it was probably adopted by Velazquez as carrying greater weight in Seville than the Portuguese "Silva."

The youthful Diego, as one of his biographers quaintly tells us, was nurtured by his parents "on the milk of the fear of the Lord." He was further sent to imbibe nurture of a more mundane sort at the Grammar School of his native city. Here he showed the usual boyish precocity, covering his copy-books with hints at his future greatness. His quick intelligence gave his parents a lofty idea of his gifts, and though the profession of painter was not a usual one for a youth of his rank to adopt, they seem to have acquiesced from the first in his wish to become an artist. He was allowed to leave his other studies to enter the studio of Francisco Herrera, the turbulent individual whom lovers of analogy have christened the "Michelangelo of Seville." He was rather, perhaps, the Torrigiano, though we do not hear that he broke Diego's nose! His violence, however, soon scared away his pupil, who passed from his school into that of the milder Pacheco. It is not precisely known how long Velazquez remained with Herrera. Justi assumes that it was no more than a twelvemonth from the beginning of his noviciate in 1612. Between pictures, however, ascribed to the crazy master and the later work of his celebrated scholar points of resemblance exist which seem to point to a longer connection. Under Pacheco, at any rate, Velazquez studied diligently for five years, and in 1618 entered into still closer relations with his master by his marriage with Pacheco's daughter, Juana de Miranda. "After five years of education and training I married him to my daughter, induced by his youth, integrity, and good qualities, and the prospects of his great natural genius." It is to Pacheco's honour that he was able from the first to appreciate an art so essentially the opposite of his own. In his *Arte de la Pintura* he practically claims the sole credit for Velazquez's training, but short as the latter's sojourn with Herrera was, the vigour of that truculent master left a more decisive impress on his art. Pacheco, in spite of his limitations

as a painter, was an excellent teacher. He seems to have been one of those uninspired but conscientious theorists who often prove more successful as masters than their betters. Unable to dominate his brilliant pupil, he was capable of directing him. Ford, in his article on Velazquez in the *Penny Cyclopædia*, maintains, indeed, that Pacheco had no influence of any kind on Velazquez, and that "the principles of Herrera's method are to be traced in all the works of his pupil, improved indeed by a higher quality of touch and intention." But though Pacheco's works were poor and wooden, and little regarded even by his contemporaries, the principles he lays down in his handbook are sound and judicious, and their application is to be traced in every picture of Velazquez. Drawing he declares to be "the life and soul of painting . . . here are needed courage and steadfastness; here giants themselves have a lifelong struggle, in which they can never for a moment lay aside their arms." To such advice Velazquez no doubt owed much of his delicate and unerring draughtsmanship. A third influence probably counted for something in his development, that of Luis Tristan of Toledo, a pupil of El Greco, whose art a distinguished French critic has described as "a continuation of El Greco, and an anticipation of Velazquez." Nature was, however, the most insistent of the young Diego's teachers. He drew unceasingly from the model, and the fervour and sincerity with which he threw himself into Pacheco's "lifelong struggle," is attested by the quality of his early work. "He kept a peasant lad as an apprentice, who for payment served him as a model in various attitudes and postures, weeping, laughing, in all imaginable parts. After this model he drew many heads in charcoal and chalk on blue paper, and made similar studies after many other natives, thereby acquiring his sure hand in hitting off likenesses." Such earnestness bore fruit in the mastery that distinguishes the *Water-Carrier* at Apsley House, the *Adoration of the Kings* in the Madrid Museum, and the much finer *Adoration of the Shepherds* in our own National Gallery, all painted while the artist was yet in his teens.

His earliest independent works were *bodegones*—kitchen and tavern scenes which appealed to those realistic tendencies of Spanish art which began to show themselves in the early seventeenth century. In their treatment of such things, Spanish painters evinced a Dutch power of observa-

such unusual importance for so young an artist. Though the prescribed conditions ensured a certain uniformity in all pictures of the kind, his characteristic realism asserted itself in his Virgin and his Evangelist, both faithful studies from models of no very exalted type. The Mary is an Andalusian peasant girl, sedate and pious, but far from beautiful; the Evangelist a swarthy, black-bearded, young man of Moorish origin. The pictures were removed from the monastery to preserve them from destruction by rioters, and were handed over in 1809 to Sir Bartle Frere, the English ambassador at Madrid, in whose family they still remain.

The first three years of the married life of Velazquez seem to have been happy and uneventful. Two daughters were born to him—Francisca on May 18, 1619, Ignacia on January 19, 1621. The latter died in infancy. Secure in the prospect of more local patronage, like that which had already fallen to his share, the young painter may have looked forward contentedly to a career in his native place. Seville had nourished many notable artists, and the beautiful city, with its busy and varied life, could have been no prison-house to genius. But a wider destiny was shaping itself before him. On March 31, 1621, the *fainéant* Philip III. died suddenly, and was succeeded by his son, a youth of fourteen. The prompt assumption of personal authority by the young king was followed by one of those administrative revolutions that set new forces in motion in every department of society. The late king's favourite, the tyrant Lerma, and all his faction, were ignominiously dismissed. A new era dawned for the country, and new men pressed eagerly to the front. Several Sevillians of distinction rose into favour at the new court. Olivares himself, the young king's friend and gentleman-in-waiting, had lived for some time in Seville, where he had formed an intimacy with the poet, Francisco de Rioja. Rioja was one of the choice spirits of Pacheco's circle. His name appears as one of the witnesses to the marriage of Velazquez. Later, when Olivares was at the height of his power, Rioja was summoned to Madrid, where the Minister employed him as a sort of aide-de-camp throughout his long administration. By his advice, perhaps, Pacheco, who had formed the highest opinion of his son-in-law's genius, despatched the young painter on a sort of voyage of discovery to Madrid. Diego or his father-in-law seem previously to have had relations with their fellow-citizens in the capital, for on his arrival in April 1622 he

was very courteously received by two members of a distinguished family, Don Luis and Don Melchior del Alcazar. The introduction which proved of greatest service to him, however, was one to Don Juan de Fonseca, Canon of Seville, who held the office of *Sumiller de cortina* in the royal household. The duties of this office, an office generally bestowed on one of the clergy, were to superintend the arrangements for the king's attendance at mass, to wait on him in the chapel, and to raise or drop the curtain (*cortina*) when necessary. Fonseca was a lover of the arts, in which he seems to have dabbled himself. He and other friendly courtiers made an effort to introduce Velazquez to the king, but in vain, and Diego returned to Seville. His only achievement of any importance during this first visit to the capital was a portrait of the poet, Luis de Gongora, painted at the request of Pacheco. It attracted much favourable notice at Madrid, and is perhaps to be identified with the portrait numbered 1085[1] in the Prado Gallery.

Fonseca, meanwhile, was despatched on a diplomatic mission to Italy. On his return he made another attempt in favour of his young *protégé*, and this time with better success. The sympathies of Olivares were enlisted, and in the spring of 1623, Fonseca wrote, conveying a request from the Minister that Diego should return to Madrid at his expense, for which purpose he made a grant of fifty ducats. The hoped-for goal now seemed within a reasonable distance, and Pacheco showed his confidence in his pupil's future by shutting up his house in Seville and going with him to Madrid. There Velazquez was lodged and boarded in Fonseca's own house. He seems to have left his wife to await events in Seville, for after his success with the first equestrian portrait of the king, he was cordially invited by Olivares to bring his family to Madrid.

His first commission after his return to the capital was the portrait of his patron, Fonseca. This picture cannot now be identified, and we have no means of judging an achievement which excited much enthusiasm at the court. On the day of its completion it was carried off to the palace by Count Peñaranda, Chamberlain to the king's brother, the Infante Don Fernando. The king, the prince, and the whole house-

[1] Many confusing changes have been made in the numbering of the pictures in the Prado Gallery. Those here given refer, in all cases, to the last edition of Señor Madrazo's catalogue.

hold inspected it, and expressed their admiration. It was decided that the painter should receive the honour of a royal commission forthwith. Don Ferdinand was at first chosen to sit, but it was finally agreed that the king himself should be painted. The execution of the portrait was delayed, however, owing to the king's engagement in weighty matters of State. The year 1623, it will be remembered, was that in which the Prince of Wales, afterwards Charles I., spent a momentous six months in Madrid, in an abortive wooing of the king's sister, Maria. The Prince sat to Velazquez before leaving the capital, and the artist made a sketch, for which Charles paid him one hundred escudos. It may have been designed as a souvenir for the Infanta, for the Prince did not bring it with him to England. No further mention of it can be traced, and the picture itself has long disappeared. It would have been interesting to compare such a work with Vandyck's stately and poetic renderings.

It was not until August 30, 1623, three days before Charles's departure, that Philip found time to fulfil his engagement. Velazquez painted a life-size portrait, on horseback, in a landscape. This, too, has disappeared. It was displaced in 1686, probably to make room for some other work by the same hand, and may have perished in the fire of 1734. The king, the Infante, and in particular Olivares, expressed their great satisfaction with the painter. Olivares summoned him to an audience, in which he overflowed with compliments, promising that Velazquez alone should paint the king in future. The portrait was then publicly exhibited in the Calle Mayor, opposite to the Church of San Felipe, "to the admiration of the capital and envy of those of the profession," says Pacheco. It was arranged that the young man should make his home permanently in Madrid, and he left the Minister's presence full of hopes, which, high as they were, were not destined to be disappointed.

CHAPTER II

FIRST PERIOD AT MADRID AND FIRST VISIT TO ITALY

1623–1631

Until the time of Philip II., Madrid was a small fortified city, chiefly remarkable as having once served the Moors as an outpost of Toledo. It was captured for Christendom in 1083. The Castilian kings had a residence there which they occasionally used for hunting in the Pardo, but this was demolished when its permanent occupation by the court made an increase of accommodation necessary. The Alcazar was then turned into a regular royal palace. The keen air of the lofty plateau on which the city stands was found by Charles V. to suit his gouty constitution, and he determined to make it his chief domicile.

Madrid is now considered one of the most unhealthy spots in Spain, a result brought about by the ruthless denudation of the country round. In the sixteenth century the undulating plain over which the eye travels from the belvederes of the capital was not the expanse of brown earth, scarcely masked by scanty herbage, it now is. It was a waving forest, the shelter of wild boars and other game, and a defence to the soil against excessive desiccation. The great rise in the population of the city under Philip II. and his successor increased enormously the demand for fuel, and so the woods were sacrificed. No attempt to repair the loss by replanting was made until the time of Philip IV., when the uplands had already been shaved bare. Beyond its stimulating climate, the site had few advantages. Philip II., however, exerted himself to the utmost for the extension and improvement of his new capital, and Madrid remained until comparatively recent times the city he had created.

Attracted by the presence of the court, the nobles of Toledo and Valladolid found their way thither. These Philip II. encouraged, by a variety of concessions and privileges, to build houses for themselves, and in spite of its inconvenient situation, the difficulties of transporting supplies, and the consequent dearness of living, the city developed rapidly, and soon became the busy centre of national life—the heart of that huge body corporate, the Spanish Empire of the sixteenth century. The Spaniards prided themselves on the cosmopolitan character of their capital, on its influence, its hospitality, its commercial prosperity, in a word on its fulfilment of the duties, as then understood, of the metropolis of a State whose subjects were of every race. The modern foreigner, fresh from London or Paris, may be staggered by the provincialism, the extraordinary monotony, and, above all, by the unpicturesqueness of Madrid; but to the Spaniard of the sixteenth century, used to the narrow lanes of Toledo or Seville, the regularity of plan due to its sudden creation, the command over a wide champaign given by its site, and that very freedom from signs of the Moorish domination which we dislike, must have been legitimate sources of pride and self-congratulation.

The arts, fostered by the Emperor Charles, commanded an intelligent and widespread recognition in the capital. Rich amateurs had formed collections of pictures and statues, gems and bronzes, which vied with those of the Italian princes. The collections of Pompeo Leoni (the son of the Italian sculptor Leone Leoni) and of Juan de Espinosa are famous in the annals of art. Hardly inferior in taste and knowledge to these *virtuosi*, great nobles themselves, such as the Counts Monterey, Leganes, and Villamediana, had turned their palaces into museums of rare and beautiful things. Italy was the storehouse whence most of these treasures were derived, and it is hardly surprising that the prevailing taste when Velazquez brought his genius from the south was less Spanish than Italian.

Such was the stage upon which Velazquez entered at the age of twenty-four, his genius recognised and his career already assured. A retaining fee of twenty ducats a month was granted him from the king's privy purse, in addition to the separate payments made for each

completed work. He also received an ecclesiastical sinecure, bringing in three hundred ducats a year. The income from this he seems, however, not to have enjoyed till three years later, when the preliminary dispensation required was granted by Urban VII. A further grant of three hundred ducats for expenses was made shortly after his appointment, and a private residence, valued at a rental of two hundred ducats, was given to him in the city. The Crown at this time reserved to itself the curious privilege of a right of occupation in the second story of private houses. The custom dated from the time of Philip II., who had claimed this concession as a set-off to the immunities enjoyed by those who built themselves dwellings in the city. The right was not infrequently enforced, and court officials, members of council and of foreign embassies, were thus economically lodged by the sovereign. To evade the infliction, many later buildings were planned with one story only. Whether Velazquez lived in one house throughout the long term of his career in Madrid is not certainly known, but existing records show that in his fortieth year he was established in the house of one Pedro de Yta, in the Calle de Concepcion Geronima, a street off the Calle de Toledo, deriving its name from a convent of Hieronymite nuns, founded by a noble lady of Madrid in 1504. The historic studio of the court-painters, where Philip II. had paid surprise visits in his dressing-gown to Antonio More and Sanchez Coello, was, however, in the palace itself, and here the master painted all his finest works.

This palace, the famous Alcazar of the Hapsburg dynasty and once the citadel of the Moors, no longer exists. It was a vast quadrilateral building, enlarged and improved by successive sovereigns from Pedro the Cruel to Philip IV., under whom it received its final shape. It first became the king's residence in the time of Philip II., who abandoned the old palace, on the site of which his sister Joanna founded a convent for the Barefooted Nuns. He enlarged it mainly by the addition of the south façade, with its suite of state-rooms, which doubled the width of the original south wing. He also added greatly to its imposing appearance by the construction of the great square in front, now the Plaza de Armas. This *place* still forms the approach to the chief entrance of the modern palace built on the site of the Alcazar. The present armoury, on a low site to the north of the existing palace, formerly belonged to

the stables, and is the only remnant left of the ancient building. The huge pile contained a world in itself, the whole business of the State being transacted within its walls. Ranged round two inner courts or *patios*, divided one from another by the royal chapel, were the council chambers, the offices, and audience halls, in which was carried on the business of the ten Boards, by whom were regulated the affairs of Castile, Aragon, Italy, Portugal, and Flanders. The guard-rooms, the assembly hall of the Cortes, the great galleries for public entertainments, the Treasury, the Exchequer, the private apartments used by the king and queen in winter and summer respectively, and those occupied by the inferior members of the royal family, as well as by various State officials, were also within its walls. The public was allowed free access to the eastern court, under the arcades of which painters set up their easels, and jewellers, booksellers, and other dealers in decorative wares plied their trade in booths, or at open stalls.

The interior of the palace is described by foreign visitors as dark and gloomy, after the sombre Spanish fashion. This gloom was, however, relieved by the magnificent Flemish tapestries, the finest collection in the world, with which the state-rooms, and even, on gala occasions, the halls and courts, were hung. In the summer the tapestries were replaced by pictures from the royal collections, chiefly by large decorative views, processions, and battle-pieces. Down to the time of Philip IV. the more precious examples, such as the Titians, were carefully guarded in the Treasury, but that king made more generous arrangements. The famous series of mythological subjects painted by the great Venetian for Philip II., framed, like all the royal pictures, in narrow black frames, were then hung in the loggia, or closed arcade, of the so-called Emperor's Garden, which was a hanging terrace adorned with copies of antique Roman busts representing the Emperors from Augustus to Domitian.

The painter's quarters were in the eastern wing of the building, in the Casa del Tesoro, or Treasury. One of the many secret passages which intersected the palace, and enabled the king to move about unperceived, connected the studio with the royal apartments. Philip had also, we are told, duplicate keys to every room in the building; and, following the example of his predecessors, he paid constant visits to the

painter to watch his progress. A special chair was reserved for his use, which he occupied nearly every day. He is said to have practised painting himself, and with some success, and probably many of the drawings and pictures by him praised by Spanish writers were executed during his visits to the master's studio. No examples of his skill have come down to us, however, or at least none recognised as by his hand.

The office Velazquez now entered upon was one in which he had had distinguished predecessors. Titian had been court painter to the Emperor Charles V., both in Italy and in Germany, and magnificent examples of his art had, as we have seen, found their way to Madrid, though he had never worked in the Spanish capital. Antony Mor, whom we call Sir Antonio More, and his imitator, Sanchez Coello, were limners to Philip II. The feeble character of Philip III. seems to have infected even the art which perpetuated his features. His painters were Coello's pupil, the mediocre, but not absolutely worthless, Pantoja de la Cruz, and the uninteresting Bartolomé Gonzalez, the latter of whom still retained his post at the accession of Philip IV. He died in 1627, and his place was filled by the Florentine, Angelo Nardi. Two other Tuscans, Vincenzo Carducho and Eugenio Caxesi, enjoyed like honours, and were the colleagues of Velazquez from the first. The three Italians, though strongly influenced, of course, by their national tradition, had shown considerable flexibility in conforming to Spanish taste, and catching the Spanish spirit. Nardi was an eclectic, trained at Bologna in the traditions of the Carracci. Caxesi, a Florentine on the paternal side, had a Spanish mother, and was born in Madrid. His art, therefore, had more of the grave, not to say gloomy, Castilian character than that of his fellow-artists. Vincenzo Carducho, the most important of the three and a prolific and versatile painter, was highly esteemed as a teacher. He also wrote a treatise on painting which ranks with Pacheco's *Arte de la Pintura* as a valuable record of contemporary Spanish art. The book was not published till 1633, but it no doubt embodies the polemics of many previous years, as it directs much impassioned argument against the detested naturalistic tendency, of which so redoubtable an exponent had been admitted into the very stronghold of art. Velazquez made no attempt to compete with the three Italianisers in their special departments, the painting of decorative works and altar-

pieces, and could in no way be supposed to encroach on their rights in the exercise of a genius with which they had so little sympathy. Carducho, indeed, pronounced portraiture the lowest branch of art, and declared that no painter of the first rank had ever practised it! Moreover, he saw in the newcomer's manner an attack on his own academic system. And so, although he never actually names Velazquez, he defends his own principles with unflinching vigour. The Sevillian seems to have borne himself with modesty and good-humour in the fray. When told by the king that his rivals reproached him with being unable to paint anything but heads, he retorted: "These gentlemen pay me a great compliment. At least I know no one who can paint a good head." The controversy is interesting, as showing that the young master's position was not entirely unassailed, and as having stimulated him to his first attempt at history, and his sole essay in allegory.

Philip, confident of his favourite's ability to meet his opponents on their own ground, proposed a competition between the four painters. Each was to paint his version of a given subject on a canvas of a given size, the results to be submitted to two judges, the Roman artist Crescenzi, and the Spanish friar Maino de Toledo. It was proposed to celebrate some great event in Spanish history, but the chosen theme seems a curious one, looked at in the light of later events. The expulsion of those Moriscos, or Moors, who had been allowed to remain in the country after the conquest of Granada, on condition that they embraced Christianity, was one of the most ruinous measures ever adopted by a Government. These inoffensive people, to whose industry and skill the country owed the greater part of its commercial prosperity, were driven across the Mediterranean in 1609. This choice of a subject was certainly more favourable to the Italians than to Velazquez, for its treatment demanded just the qualities of imagination and dignity in which they believed him to be deficient. Nevertheless, the judges pronounced decisively in his favour. All trace of the picture has long disappeared. It is supposed to have perished in the fire of 1734. Palomino, writing ten years earlier, describes it fully. It represented Philip III. in a white robe and armour, pointing seaward with his sceptre, and directing the embarkation of a weeping crowd of Moors, while an allegorical figure of Hispania, enthroned on

his right, looked on approvingly. Such an essay was, however, a rare incident in the main business of the painter's life at court, which was the production of royal or official portraits. Those to which he gave his almost exclusive attention during his first years of office initiated that wonderful series by which he has made the supercilious features of the fair-haired Philip as familiar to us as Vandyck has made those of our own Charles I.

Few characters in history have offered such a curious compound of contradictory qualities as Philip IV. If we may accept contemporary testimony he had many of the gifts that make a strong and wise ruler, but never were such qualities less effectively exercised. To a handsome person, a distinguished bearing, courtly manners, and proficiency in all the accomplishments of a cavalier, he added the more sterling virtues of a kind heart, a tolerant disposition, and a self-control so remarkable that he is said never to have shown anger, and only to have laughed three times in his life! His energetic action in dismissing his father's favourites, and instituting such reforms that a contemporary writer declared Philip III.'s death to have created a "new world," seemed to foreshadow a vigorous personal rule. Yet in the sequel, no king was ever more completely under the sway of his Ministers, or more timidly averse to any display of initiative. This becomes the more surprising when we find that he did not shrink from the tedium of affairs, but regularly devoted some six hours a day to the despatch of business; and that he had the most exalted notion of his own dignity, and of his mission as a Spanish king. His innumerable love affairs no doubt diverted his attention to some extent from more weighty matters; but these, in spite of the thirty-two natural children with which he is credited, were of an ephemeral kind, and no woman established a lasting ascendency over him. The vivifying gifts he lacked were a resolute will and a capacity for prompt and decisive action. Thus he resigned himself willingly to the *rôle* of a *roi fainéant* under such a Mayor of the Palace as Olivares, till the State he lacked the resolution to govern was well-nigh overwhelmed by disasters, and the prestige of one of the greatest empires that the world had ever known disappeared. In the character of a patron of art and letters Philip shows to greater advantage. He was the friend of Calderon, Rioja and Quevedo, he was the host of Rubens, and the

appreciative critic of Velazquez, while many foreign musicians, architects, and engineers had cause to bless his generosity.

In the first presentments of Philip there is a certain stiffness, an apparent adherence to a traditional treatment, not amiss in portraits of royal persons. The pose is severe and dignified, the expression haughty and impassable. No accessories detract from the majestic isolation of the figure. The costume is carefully and minutely observed. Philip appears dressed with the simplicity he himself introduced, an innovation which was one of the few reforms he carried out thoroughly and with resolution. Immediately after his accession the elaborate fashions in vogue under his predecessors were swept away by sumptuary laws. In particular the starched ruffs of Antonio More's sitters were forbidden by edict. In these early portraits the king wears the *golilla*, or plain turned-over collar of white linen. Pictorially, the one remarkable innovation to be noted is the substitution of a light gray background for the more usual dark one.

A bust in the Museo del Prado (No. 1071) is supposed to be the earliest extant portrait of Philip by Velazquez. It is perhaps a study for the first equestrian portrait. A full-length in the same gallery, in which the king, dressed in black, stands by a table, holding in his right hand a folded paper, is probably the next in order (No. 1070). A more elaborate work, painted perhaps a little later than this, is the portrait at Dorchester House, representing the king equipped as if about to take the field, grasping the commander's baton in his right hand. A portrait (No. 1073 in the Prado) of Philip's brother, Don Carlos, who died at the age of twenty-five, not without suspicion of having been poisoned by Olivares, may be grouped with the foregoing. The prince, who is described as by far the ablest of the three brothers, was at open enmity with the Minister. Fearing his influence over the king, Olivares jealously excluded him from any share in the administration, and even prevented his marriage, as likely to give him greater importance.

Olivares himself, that fountain, or rather conduit, of honour, to whom Velazquez owed his position, was painted more than once in the first decade of the master's activity at Madrid. Throughout their relations, Olivares proved himself a warm and generous friend to the painter, while Velazquez, on his side, was one of the few who remained

faithful to the Minister after his fall, even so far disregarding the severe etiquette of the Spanish Court as to visit his disgraced patron in his exile.

The career of this remarkable man is a strange chapter in the history of the times. Born at Rome in 1587, the second son of a distinguished father, who successively filled the posts of Ambassador to the Pope, Viceroy of Naples and Sicily, and Governor of the Alcazar of Seville, Don Gaspar Guzman, Count of Olivares, was originally intended for the Church, and studied at the University of Salamanca. A more brilliant prospect opened before him, however, on the death of his elder brother, after which event he married, and lived for some years in great splendour at Seville. Lerma invited him to Madrid during the lifetime of Philip III., and procured him the office of Chamberlain in the household of the Infante.

In this position he gained a complete ascendency over the future king, his junior by twenty years. He appears at first chiefly as the purveyor of his master's pleasures, and organiser of all matters connected with those sports and pastimes of which Philip was so passionately fond. In short, he seems to have played the part of a less roystering Falstaff to a more decorous Prince Hal. In this case, however, it was the boon companion who first "turned away from his former self," and, leaving the diversion of his master to others, suddenly revealed the gifts of a subtle and ambitious politician. His conversion from a mere master of the revels to an all-powerful Minister caused at first a kind of incredulous consternation which no doubt favoured his designs. His only rival in the administration was his uncle Zuñiga, on whose death the nephew became practically the autocrat of the State and ruler of its ruler. He obtained command of the royal signet, and dispensed favours and honours like a sovereign. His industry was as boundless as his appetite for power. He was at work day and night, and even gave audiences to envoys while still in bed. All State papers passed through his hands, and the king relied absolutely on his judgment. Nor was his ambition of the more sordid kind. Personally incorruptible, it soon became known that the bribes which had been freely accepted by the complaisant Lerma were powerless in the case of Olivares. He dreamt of universal empire for his country, empire of which the sovereign might enjoy the prestige,

while he himself wielded the power. Unhappily for Spain, he had the ambition of a Richelieu without the ability, and the blunders of his administration brought more loss upon his country than all the victories of her generals had brought gain. Early in his career the king created him Duke of Lucar—hence the title El Conde-Duque by which he is familiarly known. No Minister was ever more detested. Much of this ill-will, no doubt, sprang from mere envy of his power, but even the well-disposed were alienated by his arrogance of manner.

The extant portraits of Olivares by Velazquez are comparatively few in number, and it has been suggested, with much probability, that some may have been destroyed by their owners after his downfall. Several engravings indeed exist of portraits which have disappeared. Among them is the well-known plate by Paul Pontius, with an emblematic setting designed by Rubens. The list of existing portraits begins with the full-length at Dorchester House, in which the Conde-Duque stands, dressed in black, against a dark background, in his right hand the wand of office as Master of the Horse. Of this picture Mr. Edward Huth possesses a replica at Wykehurst, Sussex. It represents the Minister at about forty years of age.

It has long been a vexed question among connoisseurs how far the adoption of a broader manner by Velazquez was determined by an event in any case of great interest in his career, the arrival of Rubens on a diplomatic mission to Madrid in the summer of 1628. The great Fleming was the bearer of letters and despatches from the Infanta Isabella, Regent of the Netherlands. These letters had to do with the peace proposals informally thrown out from the English Court through the medium of Balthazar Gerbier, Charles I.'s painter. After the successful accomplishment of his mission, which had for ulterior result his famous visit to England in the following year, Rubens laid aside the ambassador and remained several months in the Spanish capital as a painter. The monopoly of Velazquez in the reproduction of the royal features was gracefully waived on this occasion, Rubens was assigned a studio in the palace, where the king visited him almost daily. He painted an equestrian portrait of Philip to His Majesty's "great satisfaction and approval," and a series of heads of the whole royal family "for the illustrious Infanta, my mistress."

Rubens, on an earlier visit to Madrid, had found little to admire in Spanish art. He now seems, however, to have formed a very high opinion of Velazquez. "He (Rubens) associated little with painters," says Pacheco; "only with my son-in-law (with whom he had previously exchanged letters) he formed a friendship, and expressed himself very favourably on his works because of his modesty. They visited the Escorial together." It was on this occasion that Rubens made the famous sketch of the Escorial from which several landscapes were afterwards painted in his studio.

At the time of this visit, Rubens was fifty-one, and Velazquez twenty-nine. It is natural to suppose that the close intimacy in which these two great men lived for months was not without some effect on the development of the younger. But the Spaniard's genius was so original, his æsthetic aims so definite from the first, that his art shows no trace of direct reflection from that of the gorgeous Fleming. The increase in vigour which marks his work about this period may be accounted for on other grounds than that of Sir Peter Paul's influence. Velazquez had, in fact, by this time left behind the phase of dry and painful workmanship by which most great artists have attained to freedom of hand, and felt the confidence that comes from a knowledge of power. The intercourse with Rubens bore fruit more by precept than by example, for it was by the Antwerp master's advice that he begged the king's consent to the journey he had long wished to make into Italy.

The famous *Bebedores* or *Borrachos* (the Topers) has been relied on as a document proving his indebtedness to Rubens, but its execution hardly warrants the assumption, though the subject—one rarely treated by Spanish artists—is certainly more Flemish than Spanish. Velazquez seems to have been kept at work almost exclusively on portraits during his first ten years at court, and the *Borrachos* is the first recorded work in which we find him harking back to the popular subjects of his Sevillian period. The conception is highly original, blending the most finely observed realities with fable so rendered as to seem almost realistic. In the foreground of a hilly landscape the grotesque Bacchus, a finely-modelled figure, nude but for the drapery over his legs, thrones it on a cask amidst a band of weather-beaten revellers, one of whom, a burly

soldier, he crowns with vine leaves. It is strange that the master should have made no subsequent variations on a theme once treated with such entire success. According to an entry in the palace archives, the picture was painted "for the service of His Majesty." On July 22, 1629, Velazquez received a hundred ducats in payment for a "Bacchus," together with three hundred ducats of arrears due to him. He had already, in the preceding year, been granted an increase of salary, consisting of "the daily ration of a chamber barber" (physician, surgeon, and chemist were already provided), and other perquisites to the value of three reals a day, with the further privilege of a suit of clothes each year to the value of ninety ducats. The four hundred ducats were therefore, no doubt, as has been suggested, a provision for the expenses of the Italian journey. The *Bebedores* is in the Madrid Gallery. Two replicas exist, which have puzzled critics considerably. One, accepted by the majority as a study for the Madrid picture, is in Lord Heytesbury's collection, the other in the Naples Museum. Lord Heytesbury's picture is too carefully finished for a sketch, and differs in some essentials from the original. It is signed (an unusual feature with Velazquez), and bears a date generally read as 1624, but which Dr. Bode and Justi agree in taking to be rather 1634.

CHAPTER III

FIRST VISIT TO ITALY

1629

Velazquez had long been anxious to visit Italy, the Mecca of the seventeenth-century artist. Such a desire is likely to have been stimulated on all occasions by Pacheco, and was warmly encouraged by Rubens, whose personal intercession may very probably have been brought to bear on the king. A few weeks after the Antwerp master's departure from Madrid, Velazquez not only received the royal consent to his departure, but was urged by the king to start at once. He received the four hundred silver dollars above referred to for his expenses, which Olivares supplemented by a further sum of two hundred gold ducats, a medallion of the king, and many letters of introduction. These letters were especially necessary at the time. Italy was in a state of ferment over the Mantuan succession, a question involving issues far wider than those nominally at stake. The Duc de Nevers, who, having claimed the heritage of the Gonzaghi on the death of Vincenzo without direct heirs, was in possession with the support of France, was unrecognised by Spain. The dispute had resolved itself into a duel between Olivares and his detested rival, Richelieu. "Luigi III.," says Manzoni, "ossia il cardinale di Richelieu, sosteneva quel principe, suo ben affetto e naturalizzato francese: Filippo IV., ossia il conte d' Olivares, comunemente chiamato il conte duca, non lo voleva li, per le stesse ragione, e gli aveva mosso guerra."[1]

[1] "Louis XIII., or rather Cardinal Richelieu, upheld the prince (the Duc de Nevers), his good friend, and a naturalised Frenchman; Philip IV., or rather the Count of Olivares, commonly called the Count-Duke, would have none of him, for those very reasons, and declared war against him."

The preparations of Velazquez for departure coincided with the Count-Duke's determination to despatch the great captain Ambrogio Spinola to take the command in Italy. Spinola had but just returned from his victorious campaign in the Netherlands, his prestige enhanced by his latest exploit, the capture of Breda. It was resolved that Velazquez should travel under the protection of the general, to whom he afterwards paid so magnificent a tribute in the famous *Las Lanzas*. But a visitor arriving in such company was by no means sure of a favourable reception at all the Italian courts. In addition to the recommendations he carried with him from the Minister, it was thought necessary to obtain from the various Italian envoys in Madrid special letters, assuring their respective Governments of the purely artistic and non-political object of his journey. Several of these envoys supplemented their formal despatches by private communications, designed to set at rest suspicions that seem to have been entertained as to the possibility of the master's *métier* being a cloak for the functions of a spy. Safeguarded thus by credentials to Rome, Venice, Bologna, Ferrara, and many of the minor states, Velazquez left Madrid with Spinola, attended by his slave and assistant, the Morisco Juan de Pareja, and embarked at Barcelona on August 10. He reached Genoa on the 20th. He probably travelled to Milan with Spinola, and at any rate arrived in Venice by the end of the month.

In Venice, the only one of the North Italian states which had successfully resisted Spanish domination, hostility to Spain and her policy was at its height. The Republic was preparing for war, arming and recruiting with feverish energy. Mocenigo, the Venetian envoy in Madrid, had given Velazquez a safe-conduct and letters to various persons of importance in the city. He had also answered to the Senate for his peaceable intentions. The painter was lodged in the Spanish Embassy, but, in addition to other safeguards, it was deemed prudent to protect him with an escort out of doors. Little is known of his sojourn in the city of the lagoons, but it is easy to imagine how his days were spent. Palomino says that he "drew incessantly," and spent much time in the Scuola di San Rocco, making studies from the great works of Tintoretto, especially from the *Crucifixion*. He made a copy of the *Last Supper* for the king. The art of Tintoretto seems to have made

a deep impression on him, and one which was not without its influence on his own practice. But Boschini tells us that his highest enthusiasm was reserved for Titian, and puts into his mouth the following dictum :—

> I saw in Venice
> The true test of the good and the beautiful ;
> First in my judgment ever stands that school,
> And Titian first of all Italian men.[1]

He would gladly have remained longer in Venice, says Palomino, had not the war prevented him.

His next goal was Rome, whither he journeyed by way of Ferrara, where he presented his letters of recommendation to Cardinal Saccheti, sometime Papal Nunzio in Spain. The Cardinal received him graciously, and wished him to take up his quarters in his own palace. The master excused himself, on the ground that his dinner-hour would not be that of his host ! Saccheti accordingly ordered a lodging to be found for him, and directed a member of his household to show him the sights of the city. Food was also provided from the Cardinal's own table. Between Venice and Rome, Bologna was his only halting-place, and so eager was he to reach the Eternal City that he made but a brief stay in the shadow of the Garisenda and Asinelli, so brief indeed that he did not deliver his letters of introduction. He renounced his proposed visit to Florence ; it does not appear for what reason. He arrived in Rome to find preparations for war going on as actively there as in Venice, and the city swarming with armed bravoes, the retainers of the great prelates and nobles. All were ready for a sudden call to battle. Urban VIII. and his nephew, Cardinal Barberini, had patriotic aspirations for Italian freedom and unity. They dreamed of a confederation of states, in which Rome should join hands with Venice, Florence, and Genoa. The Pope had invited Louis XIII. to enter Italy and draw his sword on behalf of the "woman among nations." Monterey, the Spanish ambassador, rarely appeared at the Papal Court, where all things Spanish were the objects of constant ridicule and opprobrium. Velazquez, nevertheless, was received with great courtesy by Cardinal Barberini, a fervent lover of the arts. The Cardinal obtained him a lodging in the Vatican, and

[1] Ruskin, *Two Paths*.

gave him the keys of certain rooms, so that he might go in and out at his will. The painter soon left this lodging, however, finding it inconvenient, and disliking the solitude in which he found himself. He

Juan de Pareja. Collection of the Earl of Carlisle.
From a Photograph published by the Directors of the New Gallery.

sought and received permission to be let in freely by the watch when he wanted to draw from "Michelangelo's *Last Judgment* or things from Raphael." He was so delighted with the situation of the Villa Medici

that he next wished to take up summer quarters there. Count Monterey accordingly obtained the necessary lease from the Tuscan Grand Duke, and Velazquez worked industriously for two months in this earthly paradise. At that time the Villa was still the home of Cardinal Ferdinand de' Medici's famous collection of antiques. This included the *Venus de' Medici*, the *Wrestlers*, and the *Niobe*, afterwards removed to Florence. The opportunity of studying these statues was, no doubt, one of the Villa's chief attractions to the Spanish painter. Two companion sketches in the Prado, Nos. 1106 and 1107 (garden scenes with statues), are interesting memorials of his sojourn. After a time he was driven from his retreat by an attack of ague, which forced him to move to the healthier neighbourhood of the Spanish Embassy. Monterey was assiduous in his attentions, sending his doctor to attend him, and keeping him well supplied with delicacies during his convalescence.

Poussin was at work in Rome, and in close proximity to Velazquez during his stay on the Pincian. The two painters no doubt met, but we hear nothing of their intercourse. Velazquez was absorbed in the great masters of a past generation, and probably felt little drawn either towards the new school of classic landscapes, or to the decadents of the Roman School. A doubtful tradition, put forward by Cean Bermundez, asserts that while in Rome he ordered a picture from each of the twelve most famous painters in Italy on behalf of Philip, and took them back to Spain with him. Among the twelve were Guido, Guercino, Domenichino, and Sandrart, who, indeed, mentions the commission in his *Teutsche Akademie*, but says nothing of any part played by Velazquez in the transaction. It seems probable therefore that Monterey, who afterwards gave similar commissions to the best artists in Naples, was the prime mover in the affair. None of the works ordered seem ever to have found their way to Madrid.

While he was in Rome, Velazquez did not exclusively confine his attention to studies from the great works of the past. He painted two memorable pictures for the king, his master—the *Forge of Vulcan*, now in the Museo del Prado, and *Joseph's Coat*, in the Escorial. The first marks a change in the master's development, and betrays perhaps more decisively than any other of his works the influence Italy had upon him. And in saying this I am not forgetting the *Coronation of the*

Virgin, and its perhaps more obvious surrender to Italian ideals. Velazquez, like other great painters, does not seem to have always followed the best examples set by his predecessors. In the *Forge of Vulcan*, as in *Mars*, and the *Flagellation* of the National Gallery and some other works of his middle period, Bolognese influence—or, to be more particular, the influence of Guido—is unmistakable. The silvery tones, the clear, limpid, passionless design, even in parts the types selected, recall the Bolognese master, and show that the Spaniard was not unaffected by the vogue his art enjoyed in the Rome of Urban VIII. In the *Forge* traces, too, seem to be visible of the influence of Poussin, although on that point we may feel more doubt than in the case of Guido. The difference between the *Forge* and the *Borrachos*, which, as Justi remarks, "even a dull eye can see," is not so much one of execution as of conception. Both pictures are "tight" in their painting, the surfaces being fused and the outlines *découpés* and sculpturesque. The difference is one entirely due to the example of work less pregnant, less closely packed, less terribly in earnest than his own. Not for some time yet was Velazquez to win real freedom or breadth of hand. The touch of quasi-mythological feeling which is almost lost under the realism of the *Borrachos*, hardens into something more salient in the *Forge*, but even there classic fable is treated in a spirit akin to that which inspired the organisers of a mystery play.

Vulcan stands at the forge, surrounded by four brawny assistants, and listens with an angry but improbable surprise to the tale of his partner's treachery. Apollo, a sturdy, laurel-crowned youth, declaims with uplifted finger at the entrance to the forge. The pictorial motive is the contrast of the various nude bodies under different conditions of light. The pendant picture, *Joseph's Coat*, though so different in subject, deals with much the same artistic problem. It, too, is a composition of five figures, two of them finely-modelled nudes, illumined by the light that streams from two large windows into a lofty hall with a chequered marble floor. The aged Jacob, seated in the shade of a curtain, listens horror-stricken to the tale of his son's supposed end.

Two portraits painted during this Italian visit remain to be noticed. The more interesting of the pair cannot now be identified with any certainty. This was the picture described by Pacheco as the "portrait of

my son-in-law, executed in Rome and painted in the manner of the great Titian, and (if it be permitted to say so) not inferior to that artist's heads." Mündler suggests, with some probability, that it may be identical with the beautiful head of a young man in the Gallery of the Capitol, to which he was the first to draw attention as a work of Velazquez.

The second portrait took Velazquez from Rome to Naples. Early in the winter of 1630 he received instructions from Philip to bring back a portrait of the Infanta Maria, the king's favourite sister. After the failure of the proposed match with Charles of England, she had become the wife of Ferdinand, King of Hungary. Her marriage had taken place early in the preceding year, but the preparations for her journey to her new home had occupied many months, and when at last she set out she was compelled to take the route by Naples, as the plague was raging in North Italy. She remained four months in Naples, lodged in the Palazzo Reale. Two portraits of her ascribed to Velazquez are extant. One is a bust in the Prado Gallery (No. 1072), the other a full-length in the Berlin Gallery. The claim of the latter to be by the hand of Velazquez himself is doubtful. At Naples, Velazquez made the acquaintance of Ribera, the master whose influence is so apparent in his early works. Ribera held the post of court painter to the Spanish Viceroy, and to him was entrusted the supervision of all artistic matters in the Palazzo Reale. It was perhaps to the friendship formed during this visit that Ribera owed much of the appreciation he afterwards enjoyed in Madrid. A large number of his pictures found their way to the Alcazar during Velazquez's later administration of the Royal Galleries, and are still preserved in the Prado.

From Naples the master returned to Madrid, having been absent eighteen months. He was warmly received both by Olivares and the king. The latter expressed a lively pleasure at his return, while Velazquez, on his part, was gratified to find that no other artist had been allowed to paint His Majesty during his absence.

CHAPTER IV

NINETEEN YEARS AT COURT

1631–1649

From 1631 to 1649, the term commonly described as the middle period of Velazquez, he worked uninterruptedly at the court of Philip, following the sovereign in his sojourns at the hunting-seats of El Pardo, Buen Retiro, and Aranjuez, and accompanying him on his military expeditions to the seat of war in Aragon. The more intimate records of these fruitful years are very scanty, and the painter's history must be read chiefly in his works. Although he rarely signed or dated a picture, it is possible to fix the dates of many important achievements by the help of contemporary records or internal evidences. Classified roughly, the pictures fall into three principal groups:—(1) Hunting-scenes, with a few landscapes and *fêtes galantes* (?); (2) portraits of royalties, notably of the king and the youthful Don Balthazar Carlos, together with certain portraits of distinguished visitors to the court and State dignitaries; (3) historical and religious subjects, as represented by the *Surrender of Breda*, the *Crucifixion*, and the *Flagellation*.

Sport was Philip's ruling passion. It is strange to read of the immense sums which were squandered on great hunts at a time when the royal exchequer was at so low an ebb that no official could get his salary without endless importunity. The pay of the king's own body-guard was three years in arrear. Velazquez himself, in a petition which makes special mention of a great hunting-scene painted for the Torre de la Parada, begs earnestly for payment for his work, excusing his boldness on the grounds of his *mucha necesidad*. This petition is dated

October 16, 1636. In Spain, hunting was the recognised royal pastime. The early kings of Castile and Leon made frequent expeditions to the large tract of wooded country lying about six miles north of Madrid, in which stood the village of El Pardo, so often mentioned in the annals of royal sport. At El Pardo (not to be confounded with the Prado, the public pleasance of the Madrileños under the Philips, as it still is) stood an ancient hunting-seat, restored and enlarged by Charles V. About half a mile from this Charles also built a tower, as an occasional halting-place on his expeditions to Balsain. To this tower Philip IV. made large additions, turning it into a hunting-box, where he lodged with his suite and his guests on all great sporting occasions. For such a retreat, hunting-scenes were the obvious decoration. They were by no means novelties in Spain, where this branch of art had long been cultivated. Flemish artists had been in the habit of painting pictures of the kind for Spanish princes, and Pieter Snayers, in particular, had executed several for Philip IV.'s brother, the Cardinal-Prince Fernando. When, however, it was resolved to commemorate some special occasion, and local accuracy was a *sine qua non*, native artists had of course to be employed.

As may be supposed, the king was anxious that certain red-letter days in the annals of his favourite pastime should be immortalised by his favourite painter. On these large compositions Velazquez seems to have bestowed unusual pains, making experimental sketches for the groups of spectators. These, no doubt, were recognisable portraits when painted. It is not impossible that the famous group of thirteen gentlemen in the Louvre is one of these sketches, although, personally, I have very strong doubts as to its being the work of Velazquez at all. This, however, is part of a question that must be left for future discussion. At present all that need be said is that the most important picture in this connection is the *Boar Hunt* of the National Gallery. The hunt, or, to be more accurate, the boar-baiting, occurs in a glade of the Pardo. The flat bottom of the little valley is artificially enclosed in the manner of an amphitheatre. On these occasions a circular space was, in fact, walled in by a double partition of canvas fixed to stakes and bars. The quarry was decoyed by food through an opening which was securely barred when enough animals had been entrapped to afford good sport.

Within the arena the cavaliers who were to take part in the business were grouped. They were armed with a sort of trident, called a *horquilla*, with which they tormented the boar much as the modern picador does the bull. In the National Gallery picture the spectators stand for the most part on a knoll outside the canvas wall, but a curious feature of contemporary manners is shown in the presence within the enclosure of coaches in which sit the queen, Isabella de Bourbon, and other ladies. Among these, if the occasion is, as generally supposed, the great hunt of 1638, was the famous Marie de Rohan, Duchesse de Chevreuse, the friend and confidante of Philip's sister, Anne of Austria. The duchess had escaped from France, or rather from Richelieu, in boy's clothes, and had found a cordial welcome at the Spanish Court. These lady spectators were provided with *horquillas* to turn the boar if the beast made a rush at the carriages, as he sometimes did. To the right of the picture (left of the spectator) the king, closely attended by Olivares, is shown in the act of thrusting his gilded trident into the boar's flank. The cavalier on horseback behind is said to represent the Cardinal-Prince, but this identification does not agree with the supposed date, as Fernando was in Flanders in 1638. Lord Ashburton's large *Stag Hunt* is an elaborate composition of the same class. Here the king and his brothers enter the arena attended by Olivares, while Queen Isabella, with her ladies, looks on from a platform above. The great hunts at El Pardo were more largely attended and less jealously confined to the royal circle than those of Aranjuez and Buen Retiro, to which even distinguished foreign visitors were rarely invited.

Buen Retiro was an inspiration of Olivares. The story of its building reminds one of Wolsey, or of some ambitious Grand-Vizier of the Arabian Nights. The Count-Duke owned a park near the Prado, where he amused himself by breeding pheasants and rare poultry. In his constant anxiety to divert the king's mind from affairs of State, he conceived the idea of providing him with the means of enjoying his favourite sport at the gates of the capital itself. He extended his originally small estate by purchase and other devices till it covered an area of nearly a square mile. Then he built a house, laid out grounds and stocked preserves with a secrecy and despatch almost magical, and finally presented it to the king. The new villa adjoined the monastery

of San Geronimo, in connection with which a royal *pied-à-terre* already existed in the shape of a "retreat," where members of the reigning family were accustomed to retire for Holy Week, and for periods of court mourning. The architect, Crescenzi, was supposed to direct the work, but was overruled at every point by Olivares, whose interference was fatally apparent in the faulty and flimsy construction. A chapel and a theatre were attached to the main building, and the whole was completed in the short space of two years. On December 1, 1633, the king took formal possession of his new toy, celebrating the occasion by a grand tournament in which he tilted with Olivares. The joust took place in the plaza before the theatre. This theatre was the crowning attraction of Buen Retiro. Olivares secured the services of the most famous Italian scene-painters and stage mechanicians of the day, and inaugurated a series of gorgeous masques and spectacles. Some of these took place in the illuminated gardens. One memorable performance was that of Calderon's *Circe* in 1635, on an island in the *Estanque Grande*, the largest of the artificial lakes.

The internal decoration of the new building next engaged the Minister's attention. This gave an opportunity for the employment of many native artists. Pedro Orrente (d. 1644), Juan de la Corte (1597-1660), and Francisco Collantes (1599-1656) painted a number of landscapes, Biblical and mythological pieces, many of which are now in Spanish museums. Seven artists of Madrid were also employed in celebrating the national victories in the recent wars, Olivares choosing the subjects, while Velazquez seems to have superintended the undertaking generally, in some cases directly influencing the treatment. A *Surrender of Breda*, by José Leonardo, was one of the series. Velazquez seems to have been oppressed by José's inadequate rendering of a great event for the treatment of which his own intimacy with its hero, Spinola, had given him peculiar advantages. In any case, he gave his own version, and with what looks like brutality, annihilated Leonardo's picture by hanging his own magnificent creation beside it in the Sala de los Reinos. The series, as we learn from a despatch written by Serrano, the Florentine envoy at Madrid, was completed, with one unimportant exception, in the spring of 1635. It has been assumed that *Las Lanzas*, as the Breda picture is commonly called,

was painted about 1647. But it seems not unlikely that it belongs to a somewhat earlier date. Originality of conception, nobility of treatment, and a strongly dramatic interest combine with splendid pictorial quality to make this not only one of the master's greatest achievements, but perhaps the finest purely historical picture in the world.

Extraordinary enthusiasm had been roused in Spain by the capture of Breda in 1625. After many vicissitudes during the great war in the Netherlands, when the city had been alternately held by the two contending parties, Breda had fallen into the hands of the Orange family. They had a castle there, strongly fortified, as indeed was the town itself. Its proximity to Antwerp and the great natural advantages of its position caused it to be accepted by both parties as the key to the Netherlands. After a close investiture of a year, the fortress surrendered to the Spanish troops under Spinola, their Genoese commander, an event justly esteemed the crowning exploit of his brilliant campaign in the Low Countries. Spinola covered himself with glory no less by his military success than by the gallantry with which he treated the vanquished. The most honourable terms were accorded to the besieged. Permission was given to Justin of Nassau, the governor, to march out under arms, with flags flying, and lighted matches. A general amnesty was proclaimed so far as non-combatants were concerned, and various other concessions were made; the members of the Orange family, for instance, were allowed to remove all their portable property.

The defeated general evacuated the place and handed over the keys to Spinola on June 2. Velazquez has chosen the moment of this significant ceremony. Spinola, attended by a brilliant staff, awaited the garrison at Tetteringhen. Justin, accompanied by his family and other prominent citizens, advanced at the head of the infantry, from which the cavalry bringing up the rear were hardly to be distinguished, owing to the loss of nearly all their horses. The foreground of the canvas is filled by the two groups of main actors in the drama. Beyond them stretches the wide lowland champaign, intersected by the river Merk, and winding across the plain in long perspective we see the column of the capitulating force. To the right is grouped a body of

Spanish spearmen, their long ash-wood shafts cutting the horizon in tall vertical lines. The effect these shafts produce is a stroke of genius, and quite justifies the popular name of the picture. The interest culminates, of course, in the figures of the two protagonists. Both generals dismounted before they met, and Spinola's charger, held by a squire on the left, makes an important passage of dark colour in the foreground. Justin, bent but not broken, hands the key to his chivalrous foe with an expression of resigned, yet dignified sorrow, a sense of having played his part worthily enabling him to meet adversity with courage. It is in his conception of Spinola that Velazquez shows his greatness. The noble serenity of his own temper is reflected in Spinola's countenance "as in water face answereth to face." The Italian's tall figure is bent slightly forward as he lays his hand kindly on the Flemish commander's shoulder. Attitude and expression proclaim that perfection of good breeding which springs from the union of courtliness with warmth of heart. Spinola, we are told, praised the valour of his opponent, telling him that the courage of the vanquished is the only glory of the victor.

In the technical treatment, the master evidently kept the destination of his picture well in view. The effect is broadly decorative; the tones are warmer and the tints more various and positive than is usual with Velazquez. Mr. Stevenson says, in his elaborate study of the "Art of Velazquez," that "it was rather the purpose than the subject of the *Surrender of Breda* which modified the art of Velazquez, and made it akin to the work of a Venetian. The canvas was to serve as a decorative panel, a thing to be looked at as one looks at a piece of tapestry; hence, doubtless, its decorative features, its variety of colours, its blue foundation, its brown foreground, its blocklike pattern." No doubt this is true to a certain extent, although, perhaps, the reasoning should be carried farther back, and we should say simply that the subject was chosen for its fitness for decorative treatment. As to the blue foundation and brown foreground, those occur in many other pictures of this period, notably in the Don Balthazar Carlos, reproduced in one of our plates, and no one can look out from the palace at Madrid towards the Guadarama and fail to see how they are suggested. The younger man in a broad-brimmed hat to the extreme left of the

canvas has always been called the painter himself. Justi pronounces against this tradition, but, perhaps, on insufficient grounds. The head certainly differs from that of the master's portrait of himself in *Las Meniñas*, otherwise called *La Famiglia*, chiefly, however, in things which years may very well have modified.

Las Lanzas, the great picture of the master's middle period, to which it bears the same relation as *La Famiglia* does to his last manner, may be taken as the nucleus round which to group other works of the same epoch. Speaking broadly, Velazquez may be said to have first reached his bloom at this time. His visit to Italy had suggested a goal for his ambition to aim at, had shown him more fully what paint could do than his experience at home. With Titian, of course, he had been familiar, but in the dark Spanish interiors of the seventeenth century, the impression made by the great Venetian would be weak compared with that received from his work in Venice, with the *cortége* of Bellinis, and Giorgiones, and Tintorettos which enhanced its power. The individuality of the Spaniard is no less marked in this intermediate time than it was later, when his mere self-reliance became more pronounced, but it accepts notions and conventions from the neighbouring peninsula which it afterwards simply did without. The earliest portraits in which the results of his Italian journey can be clearly traced are, I think, the three companion full-lengths painted for the Torre de la Parada, namely, the king, his short-lived heir, Don Balthazar Carlos, and Prince Fernando, all in hunting costume. That of the little Infante bears the inscription *anno aetatis suae VI.* We are thus enabled to fix 1635 as the date of the picture. The king's portrait was probably painted in the same year. That of Don Fernando, or at any rate the study for it, must have been painted a year or two earlier, for in 1632 the Cardinal-Prince left Spain for the Netherlands, where he took up his residence as the appointed successor of the Regent Isabella. In all three portraits the landscape is practically the same, a sierra in the distance, an oak-tree near the figure in the foreground. The three sportsmen are attended by their dogs, and carry their guns. In Don Fernando's costume the impasto is loaded as if to conceal a dress of earlier date, and the companion pieces also show traces of retouching. All three may have been worked upon to make them harmonise when hung

together. After the sacking and partial destruction of the Torre de la Parada during the War of the Spanish Succession, these portraits were removed to Buen Retiro. They afterwards went to the new palace on the site of the Alcazar, whence they passed to the Museo del Prado.

To this period belong the four great equestrian portraits of *Philip IV.*, *Queen Isabella*, *Don Balthazar Carlos*, and *Olivares*, Nos. 1066, 1067, 1068, and 1069 in the Prado. That of Philip was probably painted in 1635. Olivares proposed to complete the adornment of Buen Retiro by the erection of a great equestrian statue of the king. This the Florentine, Pietro Tacca, was commissioned to execute. In 1635 Tacca, who had made some progress in the general design of his work, asked for a portrait of Philip from which to study the figure and costume. Velazquez was probably working at the time on the equestrian portrait, and there seems to be every reason to suppose that the canvas despatched to Florence was the small repetition of the Madrid picture, which now hangs in the Pitti Palace (No. 243). The compiler of the Uffizi catalogue claims this distinction for the huge semi-allegorical piece in the Sala del Baroccio, and is supported by critics of a former generation, in spite of the obviously Flemish origin of this work. It is clearly a copy with decorations by some pupil of Rubens, worked on perhaps by that master himself.

In the Madrid picture a gallant cavalier, in the prime of early manhood, bestrides a bay Andalusian charger. He wears gold-embroidered breeches and a burnished steel cuirass, inlaid with gold, crossed by a crimson scarf, the ends of which flutter behind him. His right hand grasps a baton. The background, a wide stretch of Castilian upland with the sierra in the distance, forms an appropriate setting for a king who was reputed to be the best horseman in Spain. There is a good copy of this picture at Hertford House.

The companion canvas of Isabella de Bourbon, Philip's first wife, though inferior as a work of art, is interesting as her one unquestionably authentic portrait by Velazquez. The head is all that remains of the original, the horse and landscape having been entirely repainted by the master himself, while the elaborate dress and trappings are by another hand. Many portraits of Isabella were sent as gifts to foreign courts

during her lifetime, but it would be hazardous to assert that any of these were actually by the hand of Velazquez. They were probably painted by pupils under his direction, perhaps from his sketches. Isabella greatly disliked sitting, as she told the Duchesse de Chevreuse when

Philip IV. on Horseback. Museo del Prado, Madria. From a Photograph by J. Laurent.

urged to have her portrait painted for her sister, Henrietta Maria of England. The portrait at Hampton Court, formerly in Charles I.'s collection, is no doubt one of these studio pictures. It was probably adapted from the sketch made by Velazquez for his equestrian portrait. The serious and intelligent, rather than beautiful face, is framed in dark hair puffed over the forehead and ears. Little likeness

can be traced either to the strongly-marked features of Isabella's great father, or to the delicate beauty of her sister. The fate of Isabella, though not so tragic as that of Henrietta Maria, was melancholy enough. She was greatly beloved in her adopted country, where her sweetness of disposition commanded no less admiration than the judgment she displayed when entrusted with the administration during Philip's absence at the seat of war. Fearing her influence, Olivares had done his best from the first years of her marriage to sow discord between the royal couple, and to divert the king's affections. The Countess Olivares, a sour, elderly duenna, was appointed her first lady-in-waiting, and acted the part of spy and gaoler. After the downfall of Olivares, the king made tardy atonement for his neglect by a renewal of his early affection, and a public recognition of her worth and talents. But the responsibilities so suddenly restored seem to have overtaxed a constitution undermined by grief and chagrin. The king was still absent when she was attacked by her last illness, but she begged he might not be summoned back, lest the success of the Catalonian expedition should be endangered. From Saragossa Philip sent her a parure of diamonds, with affectionate assurances of his concern at her illness. "Now I am sure of the king's affection," she exclaimed, "but this ornament I shall never wear. He will see me again only in death." She died on October 6, 1644.

Two children survived her, one of whom, the idolised Balthazar Carlos, followed her to an early grave, while the other, the Infanta Maria Theresa, went to France as the bride of her cousin, Louis XIV. The equestrian portrait of the young prince is one of the finest things painted by the master for Buen Retiro. The boy rides an Andalusian pony, and flourishes his baton with an engaging mimicry of his father. In decorative brilliancy of colour Velazquez never excelled this picture. A positively dazzling effect is produced by the richly-dressed little horseman, in his green velvet doublet, white sleeves, and red scarf against the iridescent landscape. Don Balthazar is said to have delighted his father by his skill and courage in the riding school; the king makes frequent allusions to his progress in letters to Don Fernando, who encouraged his little nephew by presents of armour, dogs, and a pony described as a "little devil," but warranted to go like "a little dog" if

Admiral Pulido da Pareja. National Gallery.

ivory carving on a black velvet shroud." The modelling of the body has been enthusiastically admired, and the drooping head, half concealed by the black, matted hair which falls over it like a veil, is both deeply poetical and realistic. But the *ensemble* is unconvincing, a result due, no doubt, to the combination of a realistically treated head with a body in which the conventional pose and action have been accepted.

Christ at the Pillar. National Gallery.

The poignant note is struck more resolutely in the *Christ at the Pillar* of the National Gallery. The early history of this picture is unknown. It was bought in Madrid towards the middle of the present century, and made a great impression when it was seen at Manchester in 1857. In 1883 Sir John Savile Lumley, now Lord Savile, presented it to the nation. The subject is one often treated by painters of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. It represents a probable incident of the Passion not described in the gospel narrative. The fainting

Saviour, left alone for a time after the scourging, has sunk to the ground among the instruments of His torture, His wrists still bound with cords to a column on the right. To the left, a child in a long bluish tunic kneels in adoration, obedient to the gesture of his guardian angel, a curiously muscular figure in draperies of orange and dull purple. On the evidence of style this picture belongs to the very beginning of the master's third period, while the influence of Italy, and especially of Guido, was still strongly upon him. The slightly effeminate pathos, the silvery tones, the inertness of the action, all vividly recall the Bolognese painter.

Of the master's private life throughout this fruitful period we know little. Its chief event outside the studio was the marriage of his daughter Francisca to Juan Bautista del Mazo-Martiñez. The wedding took place in 1634. Mazo's works are, ostensibly, little known out of his native country, and those who have written on Velazquez have taken strangely little pains to estimate his true place in the master's career. He and the Morisco, Juan de Pareja, are probably the true authors of many a treasured "Velazquez." Born at Madrid about 1610, Mazo entered the studio during the first decade of the master's court career, and became one of his most skilful assistants and imitators. Palomino commends him as excelling equally in history, portrait, and landscape, and so proficient was he as a copyist that it was said to be impossible to distinguish his reproductions of Venetian pictures in the king's collection from their originals! He took a second wife after the death of Francisca in 1658 (?), and succeeded his father-in-law as court painter, surviving him by some twenty-seven years. The two acknowledged pictures by himself at Madrid show that he was a painter of great power and dexterity, bearing somewhat the same relation to Velazquez as Jordaens did to Rubens. His portrait, by Alonso Cano, is in the Prado Gallery.

Of the master's relations with contemporary artists we catch a few brief glimpses during this period. Among the painters attracted to Madrid by the building and decoration of Buen Retiro were his friends and fellow-citizens Zurbaran and Alonso Cano. Both owed much of their success in the capital to the good offices of Velazquez. A more important advent was that of the young Murillo in 1641. Born at Seville in 1618, he had early shown his aptitude for art, which he studied

CHAPTER V

SECOND VISIT TO ITALY

1649–1651

Not the least important of the offices filled by Velazquez at court was that of Director of the royal galleries, and of the work of alteration and enlargement which was going on in certain parts of the Alcazar. New rooms had been built, and many old ones transformed. These the king was now anxious to decorate in the Italian manner. Agostino Mitelli and Michelangelo Colonna were then at the height of their reputation, having successfully applied their new system of perspective and figures to many important buildings in Florence, Bologna, and other Italian cities. Their art was unknown among contemporary Spanish painters, who showed little aptitude for decoration. Fresco painting, after a brief and inglorious career, had completely died out in Spain. Walls to which this method would have been applied in Italy were decorated, when decorated at all, either by tapestries or painted canvases shaped to fit them. Philip, whose operations in the palace had been mainly directed to giving it a lighter and more cheerful character, determined to secure the services of the two Italian decorators. He was also anxious to purchase some of the treasures that only Italy could supply, for the pictures of the royal collection were insufficient for the adornment of the new rooms, while statues and casts from the great antiques were also included in the scheme of decoration. For the successful carrying out of all this it was necessary that a competent agent should be despatched to Italy. Velazquez was no doubt eager to renew his former impressions, and to taste some months of freedom from the monotony of court

life. He promised the king that if he were sent on this mission he would bring back "some of the best work of Titian, Paolo Veronese, Bassano, Raphael, Parmigiano and the like." Late in the autumn of 1648 he started from Madrid. / He travelled as before, in the train of a State commissioner, but one bound on an errand very different from that of his former protector. The alliance between the royal houses of Spain and Austria, which the untimely death of Balthazar Carlos had broken off, was again on the *tapis*. The dangers that threatened the State through the want of a male heir had been strongly urged on the king by the Cortes, and Philip had now offered himself as the groom of that fourteen-year-old niece of his own who had been betrothed to his son. The Duke of Najera had been appointed a special ambassador to bring home the bride, and Velazquez joined his train.

The company embarked at Malaga, a route adopted to avoid both the plague-stricken ports of Alicante and Valencia and the disturbances still rife in Catalonia. Landing at Genoa after a stormy passage, the painter travelled through Milan and Padua to Venice, leaving Najera and the rest of the embassy to pursue their own course northwards to Trent. Venice was then the chief picture market of Italy, but Velazquez was a less successful buyer than he had hoped to be. Competition had become keen. Most of the princely collectors of the day had agents in the city, to whom those who had anything to sell preferred to make the first offer of their wares. The trade in pictures was already a recognised and lucrative calling, carried on by men such as Niccolo Rinieri and Paolo del Sera, half collectors, half dealers, whose names occur in the history of so many famous works.

Charles I. of England had sent his *Kapellmeister*, Nicholas Laniere, to Italy to buy for him, while Christina of Sweden and the Archduke Leopold William were also in the field. According to Palomino, Velazquez secured but four pictures in Venice. A *Venus and Adonis* by Paolo Veronese (No. 526 in the Prado), a sketch by Tintoretto for the great *Paradiso* in the Doges' Palace (No. 428) and two other subjects by the same hand. Boschini, however, whom Velazquez charmed by the courtesy and distinction of his bearing, speaks further of two Titians. From Venice the master travelled through Florence and Bologna to Rome. Here he found himself obliged to go on

immediately to Naples, to present his letters of introduction to the Conde Oñata, the Viceroy who was instructed to give him all possible facilities for carrying out the objects of his journey. The painter's business in Naples seems to have been more especially the selection of casts from the antique. He found leisure to renew his acquaintance with Spagnoletto, then in his first grief at the loss of his beautiful daughter. Maria Rosa Ribera, a beautiful girl and her father's usual model for the Madonna, had been seduced and carried off by Don John of Austria (the less), Philip IV.'s natural son. Don John had come to Naples in 1647 to put down Masaniello's revolt, and had been introduced into Spagnoletto's household by its imprudent master himself. By Maria Ribera he had a daughter, who lived and died in the Royal Convent of Barefooted Nuns at Madrid.

His business in Naples concluded, Velazquez returned to Rome, entering the Eternal City in time for the celebration of the Jubilee of 1650. The anti-Spanish Urban VIII. had been succeeded by Innocent X., formerly Cardinal Pamfili, and the diplomatic relations of Spain and Italy were less strained than on the occasion of the painter's former visit. But great popular indignation had been awakened by the severity with which Don John had put down the Neapolitan rising. Many of the refugees had fled to Rome, where the citizens openly sympathised with their wrongs, and Spaniards were hardly more favourably regarded than under the Barberini. Velazquez, however, as the emissary of His Most Catholic Majesty, was received with all possible consideration. The Pamfili were less munificent patrons of art than the Barberini, but nevertheless the city still sheltered a large colony of artists. Many of these had been engaged on the public monuments to be unveiled at the Jubilee. Among those with whom Velazquez now came into contact were the aged Poussin, Salvator Rosa, Pietro Berettini of Cortona, Michelangelo Cerquozzi, and the sculptors, Bernini, François du Quesnoy, and Alessandro Algardi. We have no direct evidence of negotiations between Velazquez and Bernini or Algardi. But the many replicas of their works which afterwards found their way to the Alcazar were doubtless commissioned by him. The sculptors may have helped him, too, in procuring casts, or even moulds, from the Roman

antiques. Boschini bears witness to his acquaintance with Salvator by his report of a conversation between the two painters, which, he says, he received from Velazquez himself. Its theme was the fame of Raphael, whose art Velazquez confessed "pleased him not at all," earning by the phrase another claim to be called the father of modern painting! Salvator Rosa was then at the height of his reputation, and it is curious that Velazquez should have taken back no example of his work to Madrid. But Salvator was known to have been in Naples at the time of Masaniello's rising and to have openly confessed his sympathy with the movement, and policy may have required that the royal patronage should be withheld from such an upholder of sedition.

One of the events of the Jubilee year was the opening of the Roman Museum of Antiquities in the Capitol, a solemnity which gave expression to the lively interest felt at the time in the great classical monuments. Velazquez had no lack of competent advisers in the task he had before him. Among the famous connoisseurs and collectors of the day were three with whom his relations were probably very intimate, Camillo Massini (afterwards a cardinal), whose portrait he painted, the Cavalier Cassiano del Pozzo, and Cardinal Girolamo Colonna. The last named was a *persona grata* at Madrid. He had studied in his youth at Alcalà, and had kept up a friendly intercourse with the Spanish Court for years. It was he who presented the famous *Apotheosis of Claudius* to Philip IV., perhaps on this occasion of that king's commissioner's presence in Rome.

Accounts differ as to the extent of the painter's undertakings during this visit. According to Palomino, he obtained moulds, from which bronze and plaster casts were made after his return to Madrid. Other writers state that the reproductions were actually cast in Rome, and brought back ready for their places in the palace. The former statement is probably the true one, as we hear from different sources that on the foundation of the San Fernando Academy of Art by Philip V., a collection of moulds from masterpieces of antique sculpture was handed over to its managers. The more important of the painter's selections were the *Laocoön*, the *Apollo*, the *Antinoüs*, the *Venus*, the *Cleopatra*, and the *Nilus* of the Belvidere, the *Hercules* and the *Flora* of the Farnese Palace (now at Naples), the *Wrestlers* from the Villa

Pope Innocent X. Doria-Pamfili Palace, Rome.
From a Photograph by Braun, Clément, & Cie.

Medici (now in the Uffizi), the *Hermaphrodite*, the *Hercules* and the *Satyr with the Infant Bacchus*, now in the Louvre, the *Dying Gladiator* and the *Mercury* of the Villa Ludovisi, and the *Youth extracting a Thorn*, of the Capitol. Of all the reproductions brought back by Velazquez, the best were set up in the new rooms, the rest distributed throughout the palace.

This second sojourn of Velazquez in Rome is illumined in his artistic career by the production of one of his most extraordinary pictures. Innocent X. decided to honour the Spaniard by sitting for his portrait. The result was the wonderful canvas in the Doria-Pamfili Palace, the study for which is supposed to be in Apsley House. Before embarking on so important a commission, Velazquez, whose powers might have rusted since he had left Madrid, painted a half-length of his slave, Pareja, producing so startling a likeness that the friends to whom he sent it by the hand of the original looked from the live man to the man of paint, "doubting which they should address." In accordance with a popular custom of the day, this portrait was hung with other pictures in the cloister of the Pantheon on the Feast of S. Joseph (March 19), where it was greeted with acclamations by all the painters in Rome. The author was immediately elected to the Academy of St. Luke.

Two portraits of Pareja, both in English collections, claim the honour of identity with this famous work. One is at Castle Howard, the other at Longford Castle. We reproduce the former on p. 39. The Moor, who wears a dark-green doublet, with a broad white collar, turns to the spectator proudly and confidently, with the air of a connoisseur who knows himself in the hands of a master. Born at Seville in 1606, Pareja followed Velazquez to Madrid in 1623, and remained with him till his death. He was first employed as studio boy, but watched his master to such purpose that he taught himself to paint, and imitated the manner of Velazquez with considerable success. He was, the story goes, so quiet about it that at the time of the Roman visit Velazquez had no idea of his slave's proficiency. Pareja is said to have at last revealed himself by placing one of his own works in his master's studio. It was noticed by the king, who at once gave the Moor his freedom. Pareja is said to have excelled in portraiture,

but he also painted subject pictures in a style rather Venetian than Spanish, for his fancy had been caught by the great masters he had seen in Italy. The Madrid Gallery has a *Calling of St. Matthew* by him

Pope Innocent X. Collection of the Duke of Wellington.

in which his own portrait is introduced. The head agrees in all essentials with that painted by Velazquez, though Pareja has ventured to soften the Moorish character of his own features.

Innocent X. was seventy-four when he sat to Velazquez, but con-

temporaries describe him as having preserved in an unusual degree that air of commanding vigour suggested by the master. The seated figure is turned slightly to the left, and the strong sinister face confronts the spectator with a look in which cunning, secretiveness, and a touch of sensuality are combined. The dictum of Mengs that Velazquez seemed not to paint, but to will his figures on to the canvas, and the oft-quoted Spanish description of the master's manner—*non pintura ma verdad*—seem to us the very sobriety of criticism while we sit in the little cabinet in which this Pope enjoys an eternity of state denied to others. Beside the "Innocent" of Velazquez, even the Leo X. of Raphael, to say nothing of the Julius II., seems lifeless and wooden.

Innocent's ugliness has been minutely described by contemporaries. His coarse and sensual features were made yet more unattractive by a red complexion and a habitually forbidding expression. These defects are said to have been seriously urged as a reason for refusing him the tiara in 1645. It is said, too, that Guido, annoyed at a reproof received from the then Cardinal Pamfili while he was working in St. Peter's, gave his features to Satan in the St. Michael of the Capuccini. In the Doria-Pamfili picture the reds of the cap, the robe, and the chair, and the Pope's own ruddy flesh-tones, are reinforced by the crimson of the curtain behind him. This curtain disappears in the Apsley House picture, where the superbly-modelled head is set against a plain dark-gray background. In his left hand the Pope holds a letter with the following inscription :—

Alla Santtà di N^ro. Sig^re.
Innocencio X^o.
Per
Diego de Silva
Velazquez de la Ca
mera di S. M^tà. Catt^ca.

Innocent was satisfied with the picture, and presented Velazquez with a gold chain and a medallion of himself on its completion. He also paid him with his own hand. Velazquez is said to have refused payment from the papal chamberlain, on the sufficient ground, in those punctilious days, that his own master always paid him himself. To have accepted payment from the servant of another employer would

have been to admit an inferiority in Philip. The success of the Pope's portrait is said to have brought Velazquez many would-be sitters. Among the accepted few were the Pope's sister-in-law, Olympia Maldachini, Flaminia Triunfi, and Girolamo Bibaldi.

In spite of repeated hints from Madrid, the painter seems to have lingered on in Italy. But at last the king's positive command for his return reached him in a letter from Don Fernando Ruiz de Contreras. Sending his collections off to the care of the Spanish Viceroy at Naples, he accordingly started for Genoa, where it had been arranged that the painters Mitelli and Colonna should meet him and return with him to Madrid. At the last moment, however, he had the mortification of finding that these men had broken their word and had elected to remain in Florence and work for Cardinal de' Medici. It was not until 1658 that they paid their promised visit to Madrid, where they worked at the decoration of the palace for nearly four years. Another disappointment awaited him at Modena, which he visited on his way in the vain hope of securing some examples of Correggio, notably the *Nativity*, which, some ten years earlier, had been forcibly removed by Duke Francesco from San Prospero in Reggio.[1]

Embarking at Genoa, Velazquez landed at Barcelona in June 1651. The king expressed his satisfaction with the results of his mission, and in the following November the master's salary, both as court painter and inspector of works, was paid up in full for the whole term of his absence.

[1] *Antonio Allegri da Coreggio* (Heinemann, London, 1895), by Corrado Ricci, p. 295.

CHAPTER VI

APOSENTADOR MAYOR—DEATH

1651–1660

In February 1652 Velazquez, on his own petition, was appointed to the office which cost him his life. The post, which he asked for as one specially suited to his gifts and position, was that of *Aposentador Mayor*, or Palace Marshal to the king, which had become vacant during his absence in Italy. It was an office of considerable dignity and importance, but no sinecure. The Marshal, among his multifarious duties, was solely responsible for all the interior arrangements of the palace. It was his duty to inspect all the details of lighting, heating, sanitation, decoration, etc.; to assign apartments to the various persons in waiting; to organise all court festivities, drawing up programmes of the entertainments for submission to the king; and finally, to act as quartermaster during the royal progresses. Those who have travelled in Spain, even in our own day, will understand what the task of transporting a luxurious court across such a country must have been in the seventeenth century, when to the difficulties of obtaining supplies and quarters were added the harassing minutiæ of a rigid and bewildering etiquette. The letters of "those argus-eyed Venetian envoys, who surprised so many courts and cabinets in their unguarded moments, and daguerreotyped their character and policy for the instruction of the crafty Republic," are full of indignant lamentations over the horrors of Spanish travel. Velazquez had need of all his courtesy and tact under the responsibilities of his new office. The broader and more summary manner of his last decade may have been induced to some extent by the

high pressure under which he worked, but his art shows no trace of deterioration. Rather does it take on a new luxuriance under difficulties, 'as grass grows tallest round a stone.' His new office was closely allied to his other important post, the directorship of the royal galleries. For some time after his return from Italy he was busy over the distribution of the works of art he had collected, and the general rearrangement of the collections. The year 1654 witnessed the long-delayed completion of the Escorial. The building of the Pantheon, or sepulchral crypt, under the high altar, which was a charge laid by Philip II. on his son, had been delayed till this time by structural difficulties. On March 15 Philip IV. attended the solemn removal of his ancestors' remains from their temporary resting-place in the upper church. Deeply impressed by the function, one feature of which was the opening of the royal coffins for inspection,[1] the king conceived the idea of showing his respect for his grandfather's great work by a gift of some of his choicest pictures to the Escorial. These were hung in the great sacristy by the direction of Velazquez. "To him," says Fray Francisco de los Santos,[2] "is it due that the Escorial, no less than the Royal Palace, is remarkable as much for its paintings as for its architecture. Velazquez it was who fitted up the sacristy, the aulilla, and the prior's chapter-house; nay, the very pictures with which he adorned those places were brought together by himself from various parts of Europe." This handsome tribute seems curious in the light of the accusation brought against De los Santos by modern Spanish writers, who assert that his descriptions of the new pictures are boldly conveyed from a series of notes made by Velazquez himself, which are mentioned by Palomino. "Velazquez," says the latter, "composed a description or *Memoria*, in which he gave particulars of their excellence, their authors, and the places where

[1] Quirini, the Venetian envoy, described the appearance of the Emperor Charles V.'s body. "The likeness of the Emperor to his portrait," he wrote, "could be recognised quite well. He had a rather full fair beard; the body was under the average size, the bones thin, the flesh dry and meagre. Nose and lips, fingers and toes, were deformed by the gout, which does not even spare the dead." The great Emperor's tomb was again opened in 1870. Decay had not made any great progress in two centuries and a quarter. The likeness of Charles to his portraits could still be recognised, and the ravages of the gout still traced. Palmaroli made a sketch of the body as it lay. This sketch was lent by Lady Layard to the New Gallery in the present year (1896).

[2] *Short Description of the Monastery of San Lorenzo El Real*, 1657.

they (formerly) hung, in order to explain them to His Majesty, and with so much elegance and propriety that the document is a proof of his great learning and judgment." No trace of this *Memoria* has ever been found in the Spanish archives. In 1871, however, one Adolfo de Castro of Cadiz announced that he had discovered it in print. It was in the form of a short pamphlet, issued in 1658 by Don Juan de Alfaro of Cordova, a pupil of Velazquez, his object being the vindication of the painter's literary fame. Don Adolfo declared that the entire contents of this pamphlet were to be found scattered through the friar's descriptions. The *trouvaille* lacks authentication, however. We must leave Fray Francisco in possession of his critical laurels for the present, and accept the loss of the *Memoria* as resignedly as that of the angel of whom Dante "drew the resemblance upon certain tablets."

The forty-one pictures have a special interest for English readers, as the list includes four from the rich harvest reaped by Don Alonzo de Cardeñas at the sale of Charles I.'s collection.[1] Cardeñas bought nominally for Don Luis de Haro, the nephew and successor of Olivares, who, however, promptly handed over his purchases to the king. Philip probably felt some compunction at this greedy falling upon the spoil of his unhappy brother-monarch, for Sir Edward Hyde (Clarendon) and the aged Sir Francis Cottington, the representatives of Charles II. at Madrid, suddenly received their passports when the ship bearing the treasures landed at Corunna. The English king's adherents complained bitterly of the eagerness with which contemporary princes competed for their master's property, and De los Santos is careful in his description to speak of the Stuart pictures as gifts to the Crown, in the acquisition of which Philip himself had no hand.

In the midst of these various preoccupations Velazquez nevertheless found time to produce a series of great works on which his fame as a master of the first rank might securely have rested, had all his earlier pictures perished. The fruits of this last and greatest period group themselves round two great compositions, the wonderful *Maids of Honour*

[1] These four were: Paolo Veronese's *Marriage at Cana* (No. 534 in the Prado); Tintoretto's *Christ washing the Feet of the Disciples;* Andrea del Sarto's *Madonna and Child with an Angel;* and the so-called Raphael, *La Perla.*

(*Las Meniñas*), and the still more consummate *Tapestry Workers* (*Las Hilanderas*), both in the Prado Gallery ; while the list of portraits includes the magnificent head of Philip in the National Gallery, the amazing

Philip IV. National Gallery.

costume pictures of the young Queen Mariana, and of the little Infanta Margarita, and that strange series of dwarfs, fools, and other eccentric ornaments of the royal household, which so vivaciously

illustrates the 'beauty of ugliness.' To all these must be added the mythological subjects, painted probably to the king's order for the Hall of Mirrors in the Alcazar, and those religious pieces in which the colour-music of Italy finds a last echo in the master's art.

The finest of the late portraits of Philip is the well-known bust in our own National Collection (No. 745). Many copies and studio replicas exist, among them one in the Prado (No. 1080) and another in the Vienna Gallery (No. 612).

A bewildering number of portraits attest Philip's devotion to his second wife, the girlish hoyden who is said to have commanded a fidelity denied to the high-minded Isabella. Many of these were certainly painted by Mazo and other followers of Velazquez. So great was the king's impatience to possess her effigy that he would not await the return of his painter from Italy. Mariana made her triumphal entry into Madrid in November 1649, and Mazo at once executed a portrait which Palomino pronounced "a marvel of the brush." Of her portraits painted by Velazquez after his return, the earliest were sent to her own family, and have now become difficult of identification. Of the two large full-lengths in the Prado (Nos. 1078 and 1079) the least open to question is the first in order, in which the rose-coloured curtain of the background is gathered more closely away to the right. She wears a costume of black trimmed with silver, and rests her right hand on the back of a chair. Seeing her in the portentous costume of a Spanish lady of the period, her young features set in a weary peevishness natural enough in the victim of such monstrous bravery, we fail to recognise the frolicsome princess described by Spanish writers. Mariana delighted in such practical joking as the letting loose of a number of mice among her ladies, and incurred the rebuke of her duenna for laughing too loudly at the jests of her dwarfs. The grotesque clothes, here so faithfully portrayed, amazed the French and Italian ladies. Ameyden, the Spanish envoy in Rome, describing the arrival of the Duke of Arcos and his suite, remarks in his *Diario:* "Rome stands aghast at the vile and offensive Spanish female dress, comparing it with past times, when it was so becoming." Velazquez contrived, by unerring taste, to reconcile us in some degree to its absurdity, but he would perhaps have found that task beyond even his powers had his sitters

The Infante Prosper. Imperial Gallery, Vienna.
From a Photograph by Löwy.

let no one carry him but the aged Franciscan friar, Don Antonio de Castilla, "but their Majesties, who honour the holy habit with unequalled zeal and veneration, put up with this inconvenience with remarkable

The Dwarf Don Antonio. Museo del Prado, Madrid.
From a Photograph by Braun, Clément, & Cie.

fortitude." The poor weakling died in 1661 at the age of four, having survived his still feebler younger brother Ferdinand by a year. He had not lived in vain, for his portrait at Vienna is nearly as fine as that of

his sister. Philip's successor, his third son by Mariana, was born after the death of Velazquez.

The portraits of the dwarfs, buffoons, and imbeciles, indispensable features of the royal household at this period, may be glanced at before passing on to the two great subject-pictures. The more remarkable of these, with the exception of the portrait of El Primo, already mentioned as painted at Fraga, belong to the last decade. The buffoons, or jesters (*hombres de placer*), were painted for Buen Retiro, the dwarfs for the Alcazar. To the first category belong the three numbered respectively 1092, 1093, and 1094 in the Prado. They represent one Pablillos de Valladolid, who is depicted in the attitude of an actor, declaiming on the stage; Cristobal de Pernia, nicknamed "Barbarossa"; and an unknown, who was called "Don John of Austria." Some likeness in temper or appearance to a famous person was often taken advantage of by the buffoon, who dressed in imitation of his prototype, and burlesqued his conversation and manner. Five portraits of dwarfs have been preserved in the Prado: *El Primo*, in a black dress and slouch hat, seated on a stone in a hilly landscape; *Sebastian de Morra*, seated on the floor and gazing out at the spectator; *Don Antonio the Englishman*, richly dressed in a gold-embroidered suit and lace collar, holding a mastiff in leash; the so-called *Child of Vallicas*, an idiot seated in a field with a pack of cards in his hand; and yet another abortion, the *Fool of Coria*, seated on a stone with a gourd on either side, and his hands on his knee. Akin to these grotesque subjects are the two superb full-lengths of beggars, or ragged philosophers, christened respectively *Æsop* and *Mœnippus*.

Las Meniñas, or the *Maids of Honour*, the great picture in which most critics recognise the high-water mark of the genius of Velazquez, is, pictorially, a study of sunlight on figures in an interior. It is a Spanish De Hooch, enlarged. The episode which serves as its pretext is a visit of the king and queen to the studio, while the little Infanta Margarita is sitting for her portrait. To the right Velazquez stands facing us, before a tall canvas, paint-brush in hand and palette on thumb. The blonde figure of the little princess occupies the centre of the canvas. A maid of honour, kneeling, hands her a cup of water on a golden salver. The other bends and curtseys with

extended hands over her enormous *guarda infanta*. The names of these noble maidens are recorded. The first is Doña Maria Agostina, daughter of Don Diego Sarmiento; the second, Doña Isabel de Velasco, daughter of the Count of Fuensalida. The maids of honour were carefully selected from among the daughters of the old Castilian nobility for their beauty. As a foil to their youthful grace, we see in the foreground the grotesque figures of the princess's dwarfs, Maria Barbola and Nicolasico Pertusato. A fine mastiff dozes in front of them, which the dwarf, with characteristic malice, teases with his foot. In the shadow behind, two court officials, the *Señora de honor*, Doña Marcela de Ulloa, and a *guarda damas* (equerry to the court ladies) converse together, while farther in the background the queen's marshal, Don José Nieto, draws aside a curtain, flooding the darkened room with sunshine. The whole scene, as I understand it, is one of a child being induced to be good by her accustomed companions and playthings, and in the presence of her parents. The picture on the easel is, of course, this very canvas itself, so that the whole conception has an amusing involution. On the breast of the painter's doublet glows the red cross of Santiago, one of the great Spanish Orders. Tradition records that the king, looking at the finished picture, remarked that it lacked one thing, and, seizing a brush, himself added the decoration. Documents still preserved in the archives of Madrid show that the formalities connected with the master's reception date from some two years after the picture was painted. Velazquez received the papal dispensation necessary in his case as a married layman, and established the facts of his honourable life and spotless descent on both sides in 1659, when he received the habit. Palomino states that the cross in the picture was added by the king's order after the painter's death. In spite of all this the tradition may be true, for Spanish proceedings were never prompt, and the king would certainly not have troubled to do more than roughly indicate the cross with his brush; the present well-painted badge being added as Palomino says. A sketch of the picture belongs to Mr. Banks of Kingston Lacy; here, too, Velazquez wears the decoration.

In *Las Hilanderas* (the Spinners) the master again seizes a momentary effect in which a problem of light is involved. In

the quarter of Madrid known as Santa Isabella had been established, early in the reign of Philip IV., a factory for the weaving of tapestries which would, it was hoped, compete with the products of Flemish looms. In his capacity as *Aposentador del Rey*, Velazquez had charge of the hangings and tapestries for the palace, which he gave out on festive occasions to the *Tapicero mayor*, or court upholsterer. It was, no doubt, also his duty to arrange for the replenishment of the store, perhaps even to suggest subjects and furnish designs. On the occasion of one of his visits to the factory he may well have seen the materials for a picture in some such accidental group as he has here recorded. Three ladies, escorted perhaps by the Aposentador himself, have come to inspect or purchase. The piece submitted to them hangs in a sort of raised alcove in the background, lighted by a broad beam of sunshine from an unseen window. To this bright illumination is opposed the mysterious half-light of an ante-room, where an elderly woman and four young girls are at work, spinning, winding, and carding wool. The women have unusual beauty, notably the supple and finely-formed damsel on the right, who winds with a grand sweeping movement of her arm and body. *Las Hilanderas* hung originally in Buen Retiro, and later in the new palace. Strange to say, it is unnoticed by Palomino, and Mengs was the first writer to recognise its great importance. In its place in the *Sala de la Reina Isabel* it now receives more unstinted homage from members of his own craft than any other picture by Velazquez.

Of the five mythological subjects painted for the Mirror-Room in the Alcazar only three have survived. The room took its name from eight mirrors in ebony frames, which alternated with the windows, and with the five great portraits of the Spanish Hapsburgs by Titian, Rubens, and Velazquez. Above these were hung a series of mythologies and Biblical scenes, to which Velazquez contributed an *Apollo and Marsyas* and a *Venus and Adonis*, both of which have disappeared, the *Mars* (No. 1063 in the Prado), the *Mercury and Argus* (No. 1102), and the beautiful *Venus with the Mirror* at Rokeby Hall.

Of the two religious subjects with which we end the tale of the master's activity, one, the *Coronation of the Virgin*, probably painted for the oratory of Queen Mariana, was so alien to the realistic spirit of

his genius that we should rather wonder at its success than join in the chorus of depreciation which has too long been its portion. The general inspiration is unmistakably Italian, while in the palette we seem to recognise echoes of Moretto; and yet Velazquez can scarcely have seen much of the Brescian's work. The legendary visit of St. Anthony to the ancient St. Paul, in the Thebaid, was a theme more in harmony with the painter's natural tendencies. And yet, as a pictorial conception, it is difficult to see how his treatment of it can be put above the *Coronation of the Virgin*. The wild glen among the Sierras, where the event takes

Mercury and Argus. Museo del Prado, Madrid.
From a Sketch by Walter Osborne.

place, and the heads of the saints themselves, are painted with extraordinary vigour and freedom, but the work as a whole is disconnected and anecdotal.

We must now turn from the final achievement of the painter Velazquez to watch his last and most imposing appearance on the stage of official life. In 1659, Spain, exhausted by a war of twenty-five years, and crippled by the reverses that had befallen her in the recent struggle against the combined forces of France and England, declared herself ready to accept terms of peace. Mazarin and Don Luis de Haro signed the Treaty of the Pyrenees on the neutral ground of the Isle of

Pheasants, in the Bidassoa, after a duel in which for four long months each had tried to outwit the other. France was conciliated by the cession of Artois and some important strongholds on the Belgian frontier; and it was agreed that the peace should be crowned by the long-projected marriage between Louis XIV. and the Infanta Maria Theresa, whose interest in the Spanish succession was renounced in consideration of a dowry of 500,000 crowns. The next episode was the handing over of the Infanta, and the subscription of the marriage contract. The Marquis de Grammont had visited Madrid some months earlier to formally demand the princess's hand for his master. Velazquez had been ordered to attend him throughout his visit, when no doubt many details of the approaching ceremony were discussed. April 15, 1660, was the date fixed for the departure of the royal *cortége* from the capital. Velazquez, on whom all the arrangements for the journey and the subsequent pageant devolved, set out some days before. Three assistants—his son-in-law Mazo, José da Villareal, and Damian Goetens —travelled with him.

The magnitude of the preparations for such a progress may be imagined. Two officers had preceded Velazquez, whose business it was to get the roads between Madrid and the frontier put in order. The personal suite of the royal family hardly exceeded in numbers those of some of the great nobles who travelled with the king. Don Luis de Haro had, for instance, a retinue of two hundred persons, and the advance guard of the procession entered Alcalà as the rear was quitting Madrid. Twenty-four halting-places had been prepared for the reception of the party between the capital and San Sebastian, and at each town on the route the king's passage was celebrated by masques, bull-fights, illuminations, and festivities of all sorts. The provincial nobles placed their castles, many of them bare enough in their plenishing, at the king's disposal, for no inns suitable for such guests existed in the country. The court reached San Sebastian on May 11, and there it stayed for three weeks. The interval Velazquez spent in preparing the Castle of Fontarabia for its reception, and in putting the finishing touches to the pavilion on the Isle of Pheasants, in which the culminating function was to take place. Priceless tapestries had been brought from Madrid for the adornment of this building, a temporary structure, consisting

appointed his executor, "he resigned his soul to Him who had created it for such a wonder of the world, leaving all in great grief, and not least

Equestrian Statue of Velazquez at Paris. By M. Frémiet.
From a Photograph by Fiorillo.

His Majesty, who, when his life was in suspense, gave all to understand how much he had loved and prized him."

According to the custom of the Order to which he belonged, the painter's body was dressed in the habit of the Knights of Santiago, and lay in state for twenty-four hours. At nightfall on the Saturday it was borne to its last resting-place in the Church of St. John the Baptist, and there deposited in the vault of Fuensalida.

In the archives of Simancas is preserved a document on the margin of which Philip bears witness to his grief at the loss of his favourite. It records a resolution passed by the Junta on August 15, to the effect that Don Diego's stipend of a thousand ducats should revert to the Treasury. When this was placed before the king for signature, he wrote on the margin in a trembling hand, *Quedo adbatido* (I am overwhelmed).

Velazquez left all he possessed to his wife Juana, who, however, survived him only a few days. His affairs were found, or at least declared, to be in great disorder. He was said to have exceeded his credit on the Treasury to the extent of one millon two hundred and twenty thousand maravedis, a total which looks less alarming when reduced to its equivalent of rather more than seven hundred pounds sterling. An embargo was laid upon his effects, which was removed some six years later on the payment by his son-in-law of half the asserted debt, the other half being remitted when investigation showed that the State was in debt to Velazquez.

The foregoing pages are practically confined to an account of the career of Velazquez as a man, and are based chiefly, though by no means exclusively, on the researches of Professor Justi. The next number of the *Portfolio* will be devoted to a discussion of his work as a painter.

INDEX

"Adoration of the Kings, The," 12
"Adoration of the Shepherds, The," 12, 16
"Æsop," 90
"Aguador." *See* "Water-carrier"
Alcazar, The, 22, 23, 42, 52, 69, 71, 73, 84, 90, 94
Alcazar, Don Luis del, 18
Alcazar, Don Melchior del, 18
Alfaro, Don Juan de, 82
Algardi, Alessandro, 73
Alva, Miguel de, 100
Ameyden, 84
Andalusia, 11
Anne of Austria, 47, 100
"Antonio the Englishman," 90
"Apollo and Marsyas," 94
Apsley House, 12, 14, 60
Aquila, Conde del, 16
Aragon, 43, 56
Aranjuez, 43, 47
Ashburton, Lord, 47

Balsain, 44
Balthazar Carlos, The Infante, 43, 50, 51, 52, 54, 58, 72
"Balthazar Carlos on Horseback," 52
"Barbarossa," 90
Barberini, Cardinal, 38
Barcelona, 79
"Bebedores, Los," 32, 35, 41
Berettini, Pietro, 73
Berlin Gallery, 42, 65
Bermudez, Cean, 40
Bernini, Giovanni, 73
Bibaldi, Girolamo, 79
Bidassoa, The, 98
"Boar-Hunt, The," 44, 47
Bode, Dr., 35
Bologna, 37, 38, 72
Borgia, Cardinal, 63
Boschini, Marco, 38, 72, 74
Breda, 37, 49
"Breda, The Surrender of." *See* "Las Lanzas"
Buckingham Palace, 56, 68, 90, 94
Buen Retiro, 13, 43, 47, 48, 52, 54
Buonaparte, Joseph, 14

Calderon, 26, 48
Campaña. *See* Kempeneer
Cano, Alonzo, 60, 68
Capitol, The, 42, 74
Cardeñas, Alonzo de, 82
Carducho, Vincenzo, 24, 25
Carlos, Don (The Infante), 27
Castile, 44
Castilla, Don Antonio, 89
Castillo, Juan del, 69
Castle Howard, 56, 76
Castro, Adolfo de, 82
Castro, Juan Sanchez de, 7
Catalonia, 58
Caxesi, Eugenio, 24
Cerquozzi, Michelangelo, 73
Cespedes, Pablo de, 8
Charles I. (of England), 19, 26, 53, 72
Charles V. (Emperor), 20, 21, 24, 44, 81 (note)
Chavarri, Pedro de, 100
Chevreuse, Duchesse de, 47, 53
"Child of Vallicas, The," 90
"Christ at the Pillar," 67
Christina of Sweden, 72
Clarendon, 82
Coello, Sanchez, 22-24
Collantes, Francisco, 48
Colon, Hernan, 7
Colonna, Cardinal, 74
Colonna, Michelangelo, 71, 79
Condé, 60
Contreras, Don Fernando de, 79
Cook, Sir Francis, 14
"Coronation of the Virgin, The," 94, 97
Correggio, 14, 56, 79
Corte, Juan de la, 48
Cottington, Sir Francis, 82
Crescenzi, 25, 48
"Crucifixion, The," 43, 66, 67
Cruz, Pantoja de la, 24, 58

Domenichino, 40
Dorchester House, 27, 31
Doria-Pamfili Palace, 76
Dudley Collection, 65
Dulwich Gallery, 59

"Epiphany, The," 16
"Escorial, The," 32, 40, 81
Espinosa, Juan de, 21

Ferdinand, Emperor, 56
Ferdinand, King of Hungary, 42
Ferdinand VII. (of Spain), 13
Ferdinand, Don (The Infante), 18, 19, 44, 47, 51, 54
Fernandez, Alejo, 7
Ferrara, 37, 38
"Flagellation, The," 43 (*see* also "Christ at the Column")
Florence, 38, 68, 72, 79
Fonseca, Don Juan de, 18
Fontarabia, 60, 98
"Fool of Coria, The," 90
Ford, Richard, 12
"Forge of Vulcan, The," 40, 41
Fraga, 58, 90
Frankfort (Staedel Institute), 63
Frere, Sir Bartle, 17
Fuensalida, Don Gaspar, 100, 102

Goetens, Damian, 98
Gongora, Don Luis de, 18
Gonzaghi, The, 36
Gonzalez, Bartolomé, 24, 58
Grammont, Marquis de, 98
Granada, 25
Greco, El, 12
Guadarama, The, 50
Guido, 40, 41, 68
Guzman, Don Alonzo de, 100
Guzman, Don Gaspar. *See* Olivares
Genoa, 37, 38, 72, 79
Gerbier, Balthazar, 31

Hampton Court, 52
Haro, Don Luis de, 82, 97, 98
Henrietta Maria, 53, 54
"Hermits, The," 97
Herrera, Francisco de, 8, 11, 12
Herrera, Hernando de, 7
Hertford House, 52, 56, 66, 86
Heytesbury, Lord, 35
"Hilanderas, Las," 83, 93, 94
Huth, Mr. Edward, 31

Innocent X., 76-79
Isabella, The Infanta, 31
Isabella de Bourbon, Queen, 47, 51 52-54
Isle of Pheasants, The, 98
Italy, 21, 36-42, 71-79

John, Don (of Austria), 73
"John, Don (of Austria)," 90
"Joseph's Coat," 41
Julianillo, 64
Justi, Carl, 8, 11, 14, 35, 41, 51, 58, 86, 102
Justin of Nassau, 49, 50

Kempeneer, Peeter de, 8

"Lady with the Fan, The," 66
Lanière, Nicholas, 72
"Lanzas, Las," 37, 48-51
Legañes, Marquis de, 21, 57
Leonardo, José, 48

Leoni, Pompeo, 21
Leopold, The Emperor, 86
Leopold William, The Archduke, 72
Lerma, Duke of, 17, 28
Longford Castle, 76
Louis XIII., 36, 38
Louis XIV., 54, 86, 98, 100
Louis Philippe, 16
Louvre, The, 44, 86
Lucar, Duke of. *See* Olivares

Madrid, 10, 12, 13, 17, 18-21, 24, 27, 31, 42, 44, 48, 50, 66, 98
"Maids of Honour, The." *See* "Meniñas, Las"
Maino de Toledo, 25
Malaga, 72
Maldachini, Olympia, 79
Margarita, The Infanta, 58, 83, 85, 86, 90
Maria, The Infanta, 19, 42
Maria Theresa, The Infanta, 54, 66, 85, 86, 98, 100
Mariana of Austria, 56, 83, 86, 94
Masaniello, 73, 74
Massini, Camillo, 74
Mazarin, 97
Mazo-Martiñez, Juan Bautista del, 56, 60, 65, 68, 84, 98, 102
Medici, Cardinal F. de', 40
Medici, Cardinal G. de', 79
Medici, The Villa, 39, 40
Mengs, Raphael, 94
"Meniñas, Las," 83, 86, 90, 93
"Mercury and Argus," 94
Milan, 37, 72
Mitelli, Agostino, 71, 79
Mocenigo, 37
Modena, 79
Modena, Duke of, 66
Modena Gallery, 66
"Mœnippus," 90
Montañes, Benito, 7
Montañes, Martinez, 60
Monterey, Count, 21, 38, 40
More, Antonio, 22, 24, 27
Morgan, Mr. Pierpoint, 86
Morny Collection, 86
"Morra, Sebastian de," 90
Moya, Pedro de, 70
Murillo, 69, 70

Najera, Duke of, 72
Naples, 42, 73, 74
Naples Museum, 35
Nardi, Angelo, 24
National Gallery, 12, 16, 44, 60, 67, 83
Navarre, 56
Nevers, Duc de, 36
New Gallery, 14, 81 (note)
Nunez, Juan, 7

"Old Woman making an Omelet," 14
Olivares, 17-19, 26-31, 36, 42, 48, 52, 54, 56, 63, 64
"Olivares on Horseback," 52, 58
Olivares, The Countess, 54
Oñata, Count, 73
Oporto, 10
Orrente, Pedro, 48

Pablillos, 90
Pacheco, Francisco, 8, 11, 12, 16-18, 24, 32, 36, 41
Pacheco, Juana de Miranda, 11, 65, 102
Padua, 72
Palomino, 25, 37, 63, 68, 72, 74, 81, 84, 93, 94, 100
Pardo, El, 43, 44
Pareja, Adrian Pulido da, 60, 63
Pareja, Juan de, 68, 76, 77
Paul V., 16
Peñaranda, Count, 18
Perpignan, 58
Philip II., 7, 20-24, 81
Philip III., 16, 17, 24-26, 28, 58
Philip IV., 17-20, 22, 23, 25, 26, 28, 40, 43, 48, 56-59, 63, 71, 74, 81, 83, 84, 100
"Philip IV. on Horseback," 52
Philip V., 74
Pimentel, Don Antonio, 63
Pitti Palace, 52
Pontius, Paul, 31
Poussin, 40, 41, 73
Pozzo, Cavaliere del, 74
Prado Gallery, 16, 18, 27, 35, 40, 42, 52, 58, 65, 68, 83, 84, 86, 94
"Primo, El," 59, 90
Prosper, Don (The Infante), 86
Pyrenees, Treaty of the, 97

Quesnoy, François du, 73
Quevedo, Francisco de, 26, 60
Quirini, 81, 86 (note)

Raphael, 74
Ribera, Josef, 7, 16, 42, 73
Ribera, Maria Rosa, 73
Ribera, Pier Afan de, 6
Richelieu, 36, 47
Rinieri, Niccolò, 72
Rioja, Francisco de, 17, 26
Roelas, Juan de las, 8
Rokeby Hall, 94
Rome, 37, 38-42, 56, 63, 72, 73
Rosa, Salvator, 73, 74
Roussillon, 58
Rubens, 26, 31, 32, 52, 94

Sacchetti, Cardinal, 38
"Saint John at Patmos," 16
Salamanca, 28
San Sebastian, 98
Santos, Fray Francisco de los, 81, 82
Saragossa, 54, 56, 58
Savile, Lord, 60, 67
Sera, Paolo del, 72
Serrano, 48
Seville, 5-18, 60, 68
Silva, Diego Rodriguez de, 10
Silva, Juan de, 10
Snayers, Pieter, 44
Spinola, Ambrogio, 37, 49, 50
"Spinners, The." *See* "Hilanderas, Las"
"Stag-Hunt, The," 47
Stevenson, Mr. R., 50
Stirling-Maxwell, 66
"Surrender of Breda, The." *See* "Lanzas, Las"
"Sybil, The," 65

Taylor, Baron, 16
Tacca, Pietro, 52, 60
Testi, 66
Tintoretto, 37, 72
Titian, 23, 24, 72, 94
Toledo, 20, 21, 63
Torre de la Parada, 43, 51, 52
Tristan, Luis, 12
Triunfi, Flaminia, 79

Uclès, 10
Uffizi, The, 52, 76
Urban VIII., 22, 38, 41, 63, 73

Vargas, Luis de, 8
Vatican, The, 38, 39
Vazquez, Alonzo, 8
Velazquez, "The Daughter of," 65
Velazquez, Diego Rodriguez de Silva y, his birth and family, 10; apprenticed to Herrera, 11; leaves Herrera for Pacheco, 11; marries Pacheco's daughter, 11; birth of his children, 17; first visit to Madrid, 18, 19; appointed court painter, and settles at Madrid, 21, 22; his first visit to Italy, 36; returns to Madrid, 42; goes with the king to the seat of war, 58; revisits Italy, 72; paints a portrait of the Pope, 76; returns to Madrid, 79; appointed Palace-Marshal, 80; superintends the royal progress connected with the marriage of the Infanta, 100; his last illness, 100; death, 102
"Velazquez, The Family of," 66
Velazquez, Francisca, 17, 65, 68
Velazquez, Geronima, 10
Velazquez, Ignacia, 17, 65
Venice, 37, 38, 72
"Venus and Adonis," 94
"Venus with the Mirror," 94
Veronese, Paolo, 72
Vienna Gallery, 56, 84, 88
Villegas, Pedro de, 8
Villamediana, Count, 21
Villareal, José da, 98

"Water-carrier, The," 12, 13
Wellington, Duke of, 14
Westminster, Duke of, 56
"Woman pursued by the Dragon, The," 16

Zuñiga, 28
Zurbaran, 16, 68

Printed by R. & R. Clark, Limited, *Edinburgh.*

THE ART OF VELAZQUEZ

11.20.96

By

WALTER ARMSTRONG

Director of the National Gallery, Ireland

LONDON
SEELEY AND CO., LIMITED, GREAT RUSSELL STREET
NEW YORK: THE MACMILLAN CO.
1896

MONTAGUE ST.

Passionale, etc., MS., *circa* 1100 A.D. Henry I.

ROYAL ENGLISH BOOKBINDINGS

By

CYRIL DAVENPORT, F.S.A.

Of the Department of Printed Books, British Museum

1.4.97

BROOKLYN
PUBLIC LIBRARY

LONDON

SEELEY AND CO. LIMITED, GREAT RUSSELL STREET

NEW YORK: THE MACMILLAN CO.

1896

ЦЕНТР ДОСЛІДЖЕНЬ
ВИСОКИХ

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

COLOURED PLATES

			PAGE
I.	Passionale, etc., MS., *circa* 1100 A.D. . . .	Henry I.	*Frontispiece*
II.	Penitential Psalms, etc., MS., sixteenth century . .	Henry VIII.	16
	Novum Testamentum Græce. Lutetiæ, 1550 (gold centres)	Queen Elizabeth	16
III.	Deloenus. Libellus de tribus Hierarchiis, etc., MS. .	Henry VIII.	18
IV.	ΒΑΣΙΛΙΚΟΝ ΔΩΡΟΝ. Written for Prince Henry, by King James VI. of Scotland. MS. . .	James I.	54
V.	Ortelius. Theatre of the World. London, 1606 .	Do.	58
VI.	New Testament, etc. London, 1643 . . .	Charles I.	66
VII.	Gil. ΠΑΡΕΡΓΑ, etc. Londini, 1632 . . .	Do.	68
VIII.	Order of the Coronation of George III. and Queen Charlotte. London, 1761	George III.	94

ILLUSTRATIONS IN THE TEXT

Indentures between Henry VII. and John Islippe, Abbot of Westminster, concerning the foundation of the Chantrey, etc., MS.	Henry VII.	11
Opus eximium de vera differentia Regiæ Potestatis et Ecclesiasticæ. Londini, 1534	Henry VIII.	15
Description of the Holy Land, in French. By Martin Brion. MS.	Do.	17
Le Chappellet de Ihesus, MS., sixteenth century	Margaret Tudor, Queen of James IV. of Scotland	21
Il Petrarcha. Venetia, 1544	Queen Katharine Parr	23
Prayers, etc. Malborow, 1538 (Doublure) . . .	Edward VI.	29

		PAGE
Queen Mary's Psalter, MS.	Queen Mary	33
Prayers, etc. London, 1574-1591	Queen Elizabeth	35
Christian Meditations, in Latin, 1570	Do.	37
Parker. De antiqvitate Britannicæ Ecclesiæ. London, 1572	Do.	41
Orationis Dominicæ Explicatio, per L. Danaeum. Genevae, 1583	Do.	45
La Saincte Bible. Lyon, 1566	Do.	47
Gospels in Anglo-Saxon and English. London, 1571	Do.	49
Trogi Pompeii Historiarum Philippicarum epitoma. Parisiis, 1581	Do.	53
Livius. Romana Historia. Avreliæ Allobrogvm, 1609	Henry Prince of Wales	61
Collection of Miscellaneous Tracts in MS.	Do.	63
Dallington. Aphorismes, Civill and Militarie. London, 1613	Charles Prince of Wales	67
Common Prayer. London, 1662	Charles II.	69
A short View of the late Troubles in England, etc. Oxford, 1681	Do.	73
Bible. Cambridge, 1674	James II.	75
Euclide. Oxford, 1705	Queen Anne	79
Ælfric. An English-Saxon Homily on the Birthday of St. Gregory. London, 1709	Queen Anne	81
Account of what passed in a Conference concerning the Succession to the Crown, MS.	George I.	85
Le Nouveau Testament. Amsterdam, 1718	George II.	87
Chandler. A Vindication of the Defence of Christianity. London, 1728	Do.	88
Common Prayer. Cambridge, 1760	Queen Charlotte	90
Portfolio containing the Royal Letter concerning the King's Library	George IV.	92

*** *The Coloured Plates are printed by Edmund Evans.*

ROYAL ENGLISH BOOKBINDINGS

PROLOGUE

It is curious that twice in English history the royal libraries have been given to the nation. The ancient royal collection, containing manuscripts from the reign of Richard III., was added to by each sovereign in turn; but it seems to have been brought into notice and taken special care of by Prince Henry, the eldest son of James I. Out of his own private income, this Prince added largely to the old collection, and purchased the important libraries of Lord Lumley, of a Welshman named Maurice, and that of Isaac Casaubon. On his death the library became the property of James I., and after some other changes, both the old library and that of Prince Henry were deposited at Ashburnham House, where in 1731 there was a fire which damaged some of it. It was then removed to the old Dormitory at Westminster, and in 1757 it was presented by George II. to the nation, and was handed over to the Trustees of the Sloane and Cottonian Libraries, and placed in Montagu House, then newly purchased as a National Museum. There were at this time in the old royal library about 15,000 volumes altogether, and very many of them were still in their ancient and beautiful bindings.

George III., finding on his accession to the throne that there was no royal library, very energetically set to work to form a new collection. He chose his agents very carefully, and appointed Sir Frederick Barnard to be his librarian. Sir Frederick travelled widely in search of books, and, acting partly under the advice of Dr. Samuel Johnson, eventually brought together perhaps the finest collection of books ever made by one man. On the king's death the library contained upwards of 65,000 volumes, besides more than 19,000 separate tracts and some manuscripts.

Generally speaking, the bindings in the "King's Library"—the name by which George III.'s collection is now known in the British Museum—are modern ; but among them are a considerable number of old bindings in good condition, and it is possible that those which were rebound were mostly in a bad state. Unfortunately the crowned monogram of George III. is generally impressed in a prominent place, even on such old bindings as have been otherwise preserved intact ; and although valuable as a record it is often a great disfigurement. There is little doubt that George III.'s intention was to create a new royal library to remain in the possession of the kings themselves, but there seems to have been some idea that it would eventually become national property, as Dr. Frederick Wendeborn, a German preacher, well known at Court, wrote : "The King's Private Library . . . can boast very valuable and magnificent books, which, as it is said, will at one time or another be joined to those of the British Museum." This prediction was fulfilled in 1823, when George IV. presented it to the nation, and the fine room now known as the King's Library in the British Museum was built for its reception, the removal being completed in 1828.

William IV. does not seem to have been altogether pleased that the royal libraries should have been twice given away, as he added a codicil to his will in 1833, bequeathing to the Crown "all his additions to the libraries in the several royal palaces," with an autograph confirmation dated from Brighton, November 30, 1834, signed and sealed by himself, declaring "that all the books, drawings, and plans collected in all the palaces shall for ever continue heirlooms to the Crown, and on no pretence whatever to be alienated from the Crown."

The royal library at Windsor now contains the greatest number of royal bindings now existing in any one collection, except those at the British Museum, but it possesses very few that belonged to Tudor sovereigns. From the time of James I. it has a very fine collection.

Where I have not specifically mentioned otherwise, the books described in the following pages are in the British Museum. They should be to the English people especially interesting, for not only are they national property, but any of them can be seen with little trouble, and a considerable number are actually exhibited in the binding show-cases in the King's Library, or in the Grenville Library.

CHAPTER I

HENRY I.—EDWARD VI.—HENRY VII.—HENRY VIII.—KATHARINE OF ARRAGON—ANNE BOLEYN—MARGARET TUDOR—MARY TUDOR—KATHARINE PARR

The rulers of England and of France have, ever since the introduction of printing into Europe, been great patrons of books, and moreover have by their individual tastes, both literary and artistic, largely influenced the styles of bookbinding prevalent during their reigns.

In England from the time of Henry VII. onwards, and in France from Louis XII., a noble series of royal bookbindings exists at the present time, and may be considered with justice to be typical of the best work done at the different periods. Although there are a few great binders who do not appear, as far as is at present known, to have worked for royalty, there is no doubt that most of the great masters of this most fascinating art were at some time or other privileged to work for the sovereign houses of their time, if indeed they were not actually royal binders.

Before printing was introduced into England in the fifteenth century by William Caxton, there is little or no record of any special collection of books made by any English sovereign. It is possible no such collection ever was made, but if it were, all trace and record of it is now lost. Rich mediæval bindings of a decorative character, such as are not uncommon in other countries, are unknown in England, and it is supposed that, for the sake of the valuable metal and gems which were commonly used on such bindings, they were destroyed under the early Tudor kings. At the same time, it seems unlikely that Henry VIII.

or Edward VI. would have pulled to pieces any fine bindings, if they had already formed part of a royal library.

It is difficult in the case of antiquities, the full record of which is not forthcoming, to be sure of statements which may be made concerning them ; but so many antiquaries and men of mark have already borne testimony at all events to the probable truth of the legend that the coronation book of Henry I. still exists, that I feel any record of English royal bookbindings would be imperfect, not only without mention of it, but even without a detailed description. I think, however, that without exception every other book I shall describe or mention has upon it, or in it, some absolute mark of royal ownership, but on the other hand they are all much later. Indeed, as far as I know, no book of the twelfth century has any mark of ownership upon it, although the makers' name does rarely occur.

The book in question (Plate I.) is quite small, measuring $7 \times 4\frac{1}{2}$ inches. It is a manuscript on vellum of lessons from the four gospels in Latin, written in the twelfth century ; it also contains the whole of the Gospel of St. John except a small portion missing, and some other MSS. The binding is of thick wooden boards, covered probably with deer-skin. The lower cover has a sunk panel, and bears a crucified figure of our Lord cast in bronze, finely chased and formerly gilt. The corners are guarded with bossed pieces of brass, stamped with a device of a fleur-de-lis within a circle, and there is a clasp of leather and brass. The figure of our Lord appears distinctly old, but the rest of the metal work has not such evidence of antiquity, and it seems likely that it is much more recent. Inside the book are several manuscript notes by various owners, the most interesting of which is signed by John Ives, at "Yarmouth, St. Luke's Day, 1772." He says this "appears to be the original book on which our Kings and Queens took their coronation oaths before the Reformation." In Powell's *Repertoire of Records*, 1631, at p. 123, he mentions "a little booke with a crucifix" as being preserved in the chest of the King's Remembrancer at the Exchequer.

Mr. Thomas Martin of Palgrave, owner of the book in the beginning of the eighteenth century, at one time lent it to Mr. Thomas Madox,

author of the *History of the Exchequer*, and his opinion was that it was the book formerly belonging to the Exchequer, mentioned by Powell, and which was used to take the coronation oath upon by all our kings and queens till Henry VIII.

It belonged afterwards to Mr. Thomas Astle, F.S.A., Keeper of the Records in the Tower of London, who died in 1803, and whose library was purchased by the Marquis of Buckingham and kept at Stowe in a beautiful Gothic room specially built for it. In June 1849 the library became the property of Lord Ashburnham, and from him it was purchased in 1883 by the Trustees of the British Museum, excepting the Irish MSS., which went to Dublin. This collection is now known as the Stowe Collection.

There is a drawing of this book by Mr. George Vertue, presented by him to the Society of Antiquaries and still preserved in their library.

From the time of Henry I. until that of Edward IV. there is no trace of any English royal bindings, and then only a small one. There is in the library of Westminster Abbey a loose leather binding impressed with a panel-stamp of the arms of Edward IV., crowned and supported by the two white lions of the Earls of March, and, moreover, at the top the two angels which are afterwards often found on the larger panel-stamps of a similar kind used in the time of Henry VIII. No other binding exists apparently that belonged to Edward IV., even if this one did, but in the wardrobe accounts of his reign are found several notices of binding. One reads, "for binding, gilding, and dressing" of books, but does not say what the material is. It was probably leather, calf or goat, as gilding on velvet does not seem to have then been thought of, although the material itself was certainly used, as in another place it is stated that "velvet vj yerdes cremysy figured" were delivered for the covering of the books of our lord the king; and indeed it is curious if the "gilding" was applied even to leather, as certainly no instances are known at so early a date of English origin.

Actual instances of the use of velvet for bookbinding occur first among the books of Henry VII. and Henry VIII., and the value, beauty, and wonderful durability of it are likely enough to have attracted the notice of royal and learned book lovers.

Henry VII. was the first of our kings whose literary tastes have left any mark on our existing collections. He acquired a magnificent series of volumes printed on vellum at Paris by Antoine Verard, a celebrated French printer, besides other valuable books. This collection is now at the British Museum almost complete, and it is rebound in velvet. It is likely that the original binding was also velvet, but record of it is lost. There is, however, one magnificent volume that fortunately was so splendid and in so fine a condition that the ruthless rebinder has spared it. This is a copy of the Indentures made between Henry VII. and John Islippe, Abbot of Westminster, for the foundation of the chantrey. It is written on vellum, and its counterpart is preserved in the Public Record Office.

It is covered in crimson velvet, edged with gold cord, and having tassels of crimson silk and gold, the velvet projecting broadly over the edges. On each side are centre and corner bosses of silver, gilt and enamelled. The centre bosses bear the royal coat-of-arms wrought in high relief, with the supporters used by the king—the red dragon of his ancestor Cadwallader, and the white greyhound he used both by right of his wife through the Nevills and his own maternal ancestors the Earls of Somerset. The corner bosses bear the portcullis, the emblem of the castle of Beaufort in Anjou, the residence of Catherine Swinford, and where Henry's maternal grandfather was born. Each of these portcullises is borne upon a white and green ground, the livery colours of the Tudors, and it has been used as a royal badge from the time of Henry VII. until the present day.

The book is held together by bands of gold braid, and fastened by beautiful clasps of richly-chased silver-gilt, with enamelled red roses. Appended to the boards are five impressions of the Great Seal, each in a silver box, with either a portcullis or a red rose upon it. The seals hang by plaited cords of green and gold.

There are similar books of Henry VII.'s besides this one. A fine instance was shown at the Burlington Fine Arts Club Exhibition of Binding in 1891. It is a *Book of Penalties for non-performance of services in the Chapel of Henry VII. at Westminster*, and is bound in red velvet, with tassels and silver-gilt and enamelled bosses like those just described. It has silver clasps, and four silver boxes containing

the seals of the parties to the indenture depend from the lower edge.

On one book, probably once the property of Henry VII., which some-

Fig. 1.—*Indentures between Henry VII. and John Islippe, Abbot of Westminster, concerning the foundation of the Chantrey, etc., MS.*

how became separated from the rest, is found his coat-of-arms impressed on the gilt edges—a curious and early instance of decorative edge-work. A drawing of it was published in *Bibliographica*, vol. ii. p. 395. It is a Sarum Missal, Rouen, 1497, and was given to Cardinal Pole

probably by Queen Mary, and eventually purchased by the British Museum.

Henry VIII. apparently thought much of his library and its proper preservation and extension. He appointed John Leland, the antiquary, to be his library keeper, and gave him a special commission under the Broad Seal to travel and collect all kinds of antiquities and make records of them. Leland acquired, under these powers, many valuable manuscripts from the monasteries, then so ruthlessly being despoiled of their treasures; but, unfortunately, he does not seem to have been able to preserve any of the precious bindings in which many of them were doubtless encased.

There is a considerable amount of documentary evidence concerning the binding of Henry VIII.'s books. Notices occur in the records of the "Privy Purse Expenses" of payments for velvet and vellum; and these two materials are again largely mentioned in the most interesting account now preserved among the additional manuscripts at the British Museum of the royal printer and binder, "Thomas Berthelett." This account, which is very full, refers to work done during the years 1541-43; and although, so far, no actual book has been identified as being one of those mentioned, yet the bindings we still possess of Henry VIII.'s are so generally of the same kind as those described that there seems little doubt that most, if not all of them, were bound by Berthelet.

He mentions a Psalter "covered with crimosyn satyne," and we possess a collection of tracts bound in this manner, with a delicate tracery of gold cord, and on the edges is written in gold the words "Rex in Æternum Vive Neez." This is probably what Berthelet, in an entry a little further on, calls "drawyng in gold on the transfile." There are several mentions of books "gorgiously gilded on the leather," and also others where he says books are bound "backe to backe," none of which seem to have survived, but there are plenty of instances of the "white leather gilt," so often used. "Purple velvet" was used to cover "ij Primers," which are now lost; but we possess a splendid volume covered in this way with embroidery upon it, and again he says he has bound books after the "Venecian fascion" and "Italian fascion." Truly the Italian work of the late fifteenth and early sixteenth centuries is extremely fine, and Berthelet may have seen some specimens of it, and, admiring

them, have endeavoured to imitate their peculiar and beautiful gilded tooling.

To Berthelet must be conceded the honour of being the first English binder to use gold stamped work on leather, and he does so with admirable effect. Many of his bindings gilded on white leather, sometimes deer-skin, sometimes vellum, are most charming; indeed, the taste for vellum has never died out in England from Berthelet's time to the present day, when we have William Morris's dainty volumes with their green ties. Berthelet's books also generally had ties, but they are now all worn off.

A fine instance of this white leather and gold occurs on Sir Thomas Elyot's *Image of Governance*, printed by Berthelet in 1541.

It bears the same design on each side. A panel, enclosed by an ornamental fillet, contains a very graceful arrangement of curves forming a central space in which are the words "Dieu et mon Droit"; and at each side of this the royal initials contained in two semicircles left for them. At each of the inner corners is a large set stamp, and the ground is dotted over with small circles and the daisy—a badge used by the Tudors probably as a compliment to their ancestress Margaret de Beaufort. On the edges are painted in gold the words "Rex in Æternum Vive."

Some of the same stamps are used on another book which is probably Berthelet's work. It is a manuscript Latin commentary on the campaign of the Emperor Charles V. against the French in 1544, addressed by Anthonius de Musica to Henry VIII. It is bound in brown calf, and bears within a broad outer fillet a panel containing in the centre the royal coat-of-arms and initials enclosed in an inner rectangular panel; above and below this are two rectangular cartouches, with titles of the king and various initials which have not yet been interpreted. Flanking the long central panel are medallions of Plato and Dido, favourite stamps afterwards with English binders, but occurring here for the first time.

A design which was probably a favourite one of Berthelet's is found on a copy of *Opus eximium de vera differentia Regiæ Potestatis et Ecclesiasticæ*, printed by him in 1534 (Fig. 2). There is an instance of the same binding in the Bodleian Library at Oxford. The arms of the king, with the supporters of the dragon and the greyhound, occupy the centre of each board. This is enclosed in an oval ribbon bearing the words "Rex Henricus VIII. Dieu et mon Droit," and the whole is sur-

rounded by an ornamental fillet with decorative corners. Above and below the shield are crowned double roses and the initials K. H.

A collection of sixteenth-century tracts is covered with crimson satin, and ornamented with an arabesque design outlined in gold cord. This is the earliest English book remaining that is bound in satin, but no doubt many more existed, as they are so often mentioned in accounts of the time. The satin is always crimson, and, curiously enough, long afterwards under the Stuarts the use of satin was revived, but of a white colour. This collection of tracts was certainly enough bound for the king, as it has the peculiarity of the motto painted on its edges in gold, "REX IN ÆTERNUM VIVE NEEZ," which seems to have been a favourite form of decoration of Berthelet's, so very likely this is one of his books.

Velvet, mentioned also by Berthelet, is used to cover a large Bible printed at Zurich in 1543, but there does not appear very clearly any mark by which it can be identified as his work. It is now of a tawny colour, but was originally probably crimson, and on it is outlined an elaborate design in gold cord. A broad outer border has an arabesque pattern arranged diamond-wise, with large double roses at each corner. Within this is a smaller rectangular border, enclosing a circle with the king's initials bound together by a scroll, and above and below the circle a repeating arabesque design. On the edges of this book are very elaborate heraldic paintings.

A different kind of work altogether covers the splendid *Description de toute la terre Sainte*, by Martin de Brion (Fig. 3), a beautiful manuscript on vellum dedicated to Henry VIII., and full of illuminated reference to him and his heraldic attributes.

It is bound in purple velvet and richly embroidered, and is the first of a splendid series of embroidered books on velvet executed in England. The design is simple, but it is carried out with such skill and taste that it is altogether most effective. In the centre is the royal coat-of-arms, the coats of France and England quarterly, as borne by our sovereigns from Richard II. to Elizabeth, Edward III., who first used the French coat, having originally borne it *semée de fleurs-de-lis*, but the number of these having been reduced to three by Charles VI. of France, a corresponding change was made in the English coat by his son-in-law Richard.

The bearings on these coats are worked in gold thread on a couched

Fig. 2.—*Opus eximium de vera differentia Regiæ Potestatis et Ecclesiasticæ. Londini*, 1534. *Henry VIII.*

groundwork of silk of the proper colours. The coat is ensigned by a large royal crown worked in gold thread, freely adorned with pearls on the arches, the crosses, and the fleurs-de-lis, as also on the rim, which is further ornamented with "jewels" of coloured silks. The blue Garter, with its motto in gold, and the spaces between the words marked by small red roses, surrounds the coat. The king's initial H.'s, originally worked in seed pearls, but now only showing the threads, flank the central design, and the corners are filled with raised Lancastrian roses of red silk, appliqués, and finished with gold.

There is still another kind of binding used for one of the volumes in the British Museum that was made for Henry VIII., and that is of gold. It is a tiny copy of a metrical version of the penitential and other Psalms in English by John Cheke, Clerk in Chancery, written on vellum early in the sixteenth century (Plate II.) It has at the beginning a miniature portrait of Henry VIII., and is bound in gold, worked in open-leaf tracery, with remains of black enamel on many of the leaves and on the border surrounding them. The panels of the back have each a small pattern cut into the metal, and filled with a black enamel. At the top of each cover is a small ring so that the volume could be attached to the girdle. It is said to have been given by Queen Anne Boleyn when on the scaffold to one of her maids of honour, and it now forms part of the Stowe Collection at the British Museum.

A book curiously decorated and bound in calf for Henry VIII. is a Bible printed at Antwerp in 1534, and in two volumes. These are large books measuring $14\frac{1}{2} \times 9$ inches, and both of them have been restored at the outer edges. The inner panel, rectangular with large corners, encloses on each side sentences in French, above and below which are crowned double roses and the initials H. A., probably standing for "Henry" and "Anna." The sentence reads on one side, "AINSI QUE TOUS MEURENT PAR ADAM," and on the other, "AUSSY TOUS SERONT VIVIFIES PAR CHRIST." The borders and corners are very rich and decorative, and it is likely that the outer ornamentation, although it is actually modern, has been carefully copied from the original.

A handsome binding in dark brown calf covers an "old royal" manuscript, *Jul. Claud Iguini oratio ad Hen. VIII.*, written probably about 1540. It has blind and gold lines, and the design is an outer

Penitential Psalms, etc., MS., sixteenth century.
Gold Binding. Henry VIII.

Novum Testamentum Græce. Lutetiæ, 1550. Gold centres
Queen Elizabeth.

MONTAGUE

border with an arabesque pattern stamped in gold, enclosing the royal coat-of-arms, crowned, and enclosed within a Garter. Round this again are four Greek words, "ΠΑΙΟΣ ΠΑΝΤΑΣ ΑΛΙΕΝΩΝ ΕΞΑΡΚΤΟΝ," the

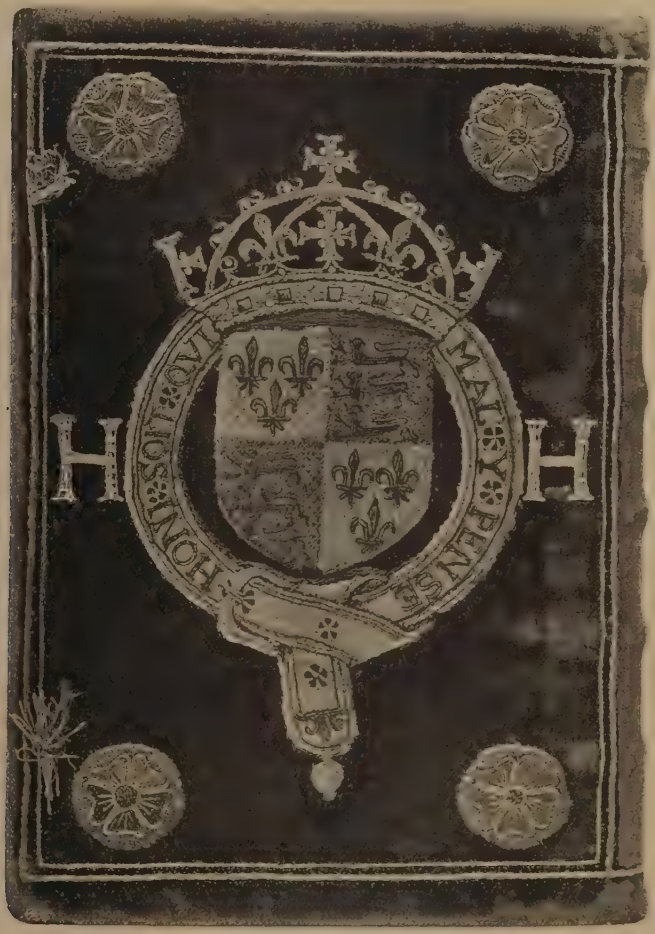


FIG. 3.—*Description of the Holy Land, in French. By Martin Brion. MS. Henry VIII.*

meaning of which is not clear. On the coat-of-arms it is notable that the three lions of England are crowned. This peculiarity occurs sometimes in other books, but I believe heraldically the lions should not be

crowned, and this book is the earliest instance I have met with in which they are so shown.

Galteri Deloeni Libellus de tribus Hierarchiis, a manuscript dedicated to Henry and probably bound by Thomas Berthelet, is one of his most decorative bindings on a small book (Plate III.) The design is simple, a rectangle and a diamond fillet interlaced, enclosing the royal coat-of-arms crowned. In the two lower spaces below the shield are the crucifixion and the serpent in the wilderness with their corresponding texts, and the rest of the spaces are very fully filled with small stamps of arabesques, double roses, single and double daisies, stars, and leaves. The execution of the actual gilding is coarse, and the finish generally is not as perfect as it might be, but the general effect is excellent.

One of the most interesting bindings of any that were made for Henry VIII. is that which was, or is supposed to have been, worked for him by his daughter Elizabeth. It is part of the old royal library in the British Museum, and is written on vellum in the Princess's own most careful and precise handwriting. It is a collection of prayers composed by Queen Katharine Parr, and translated by Elizabeth into Latin, French, and Italian, and dated "Hereford, December 20, 1545." The dedication is, "Illustrissimo Henrico octavo, Anglie, Francie, Hiberniæq. regi, fidei defensori." The volume is quite small, $5\frac{3}{4}$ inches by 4, and is covered in red silk, with a gold thread in it, woven with a very large mesh, or even possibly made by hand. In the centre of each board is a large monogram worked in a thick cord of blue silk, through which runs a silver thread. The monogram, like so many similar arrangements of letters, causes much difference of opinion among the experts who endeavour to interpret it. My solution is that it is composed of the letters "A. F. H. REX," the meaning of which is "Anglie, Francie, Hiberniæque Rex," in accordance with the words used by Elizabeth in her dedication, and the two H's, worked in a thick red silk cord with a silver thread in it, which are above and below the monogram, supply the needful name. I do not know that this interpretation is by any one considered to be the right one, but it appears to me at all events as plausible as any of the others I have heard. At each corner is a heartsease of purple and gold and small green leaves. This most curious and interesting binding is in many ways nearly allied to that made for Queen

Deloenus. Libellus de tribus Hierarchiis, etc., MS. Henry VIII.

Katharine Parr, which is now at the Bodleian Library at Oxford, and which I shall presently describe. This binding is also considered to be the work of the Princess Elizabeth, and I think that the similarity in the peculiar groundwork, the identity of the pansies in the corners, and the use of braid or very thick thread in each, producing a maximum of effect with a minimum of labour, are all strong reasons for believing that both volumes are the work of the same hand, namely, that of the Princess herself.

The Bodleian binding is in very fair condition, but the British Museum one is, unfortunately, in a very dilapidated state. Luckily, however, it has not been restored, so what is left can be safely examined and relied upon.

English royal bindings, of old date especially, now rarely come into the open market, but in the latter part of last year a most interesting specimen that belonged to Henry VIII. was purchased by the British Museum. It is a manuscript on the science of geometry, written on paper and dedicated to the king. It is bound in white leather, and has many signs that it is the work of Thomas Berthelet. There is an outer border of blind and gold lines, with solid arabesques at the outer corners, and stars in the inner corners. The centre of each board bears a geometrical design of triangles and lines filled in with stars and dots. In the upper part of each board is a cartouche bearing the words "VIVAT REX," and at the lower part a similar cartouche with the word "GEOMETRIA," followed by an arabesque ornament. Written in gold on the white edges are the words "REX IN ÆTERNUM VIVE NEEZ." There is no book of Berthelet's, except this one, on which the decoration has any reference to the contents of the volume. It is indeed probable that this is actually one of the first books in which there has been any endeavour to make the outside decoration agree with the subject-matter inside.

The word "Nez," or "Neez," which usually occurs after the "Rex in Æternum Vive" so frequently painted on the edges of Henry VIII.'s books, has been a puzzle for some time. Mr. E. L. Scott of the British Museum suggests that it may stand for the first letters of the words "Ναβουχοδονόσωρ ἐσαεὶ ζῆθι," as the king to whom the words are addressed in the Book of Daniel is Nebuchadnezzar. This explanation I have already given in *Bibliographica*, part viii.

In the sixteenth century in England a great many books were decorated in what is called "blind," that is to say, without the use of gold-leaf, with large panel-stamps. Two of these stamps bear the royal coat-of-arms, with supporters ensigned with the crown. The larger of them has above the crown a double rose and two angels bearing scrolls, and dependent from the shield, by chains, are two portcullises. The smaller and inferior stamp has, in the upper portion, representations of the sun and moon, with usually the Cross of St. George and the arms of the City of London. The first of these stamps may, I think, have been originally cut for the king's own use; but the second is undoubtedly a trade stamp. The signification of it probably is, that the binder who used it was a Freeman of the City of London. I have given figures of these designs in the *Queen* of June 20, 1891, in illustration of a paper on early London bookbindings. The stamp with the angels is often used in conjunction with the stamps of Katharine of Arragon and Anne Boleyn, to be hereafter described; and I mention it here because it is not at all uncommon, and is very generally supposed to be actually royal, but, as far as I have been able to ascertain, there is no instance of its use upon a book which is known to have been so, and now it is generally considered to be only a trade stamp. In judging stamps of this kind, it must not be forgotten that they were cut in hard metal and only used on soft leather, so that they would last a very long time indeed. Generally, some other evidence of the ownership of the book should be adduced beyond a mere existence of a single stamp.

For Katharine of Arragon a large panel-stamp was cut bearing her coat-of-arms impaled with that of England, crowned, and having two angels as supporters. An example of this occurs on a copy of *Whittington, De octo partibus orationis*, London, 1521. On the other side of the book is the large stamp of the king's arms already described. A similar stamp was used with the substitution of the arms of Queen Anne Boleyn for those of Queen Katharine. There is now no instance of the use of either of these stamps on a royal book.

George Vertue, in his notes on the Fine Arts, says that small gold books were given to Queen Anne Boleyn's maids of honour; and he describes one of these little bindings which is, unfortunately, lost.

There is, however, one exquisite golden binding in existence which

may be something like the books mentioned, only this one is recorded as having been given to the queen by one of the ladies of the Wyatt family. It is at present the property of Lord Romney, who is himself

Fig. 4.—*Le Chappellet de Ihesus, MS., sixteenth century. Margaret Tudor.*

a descendant of that family, in whose possession it has always been since the sixteenth century. It is a Book of Prayers, and measures 2¼ inches in length, 1⅜ inch in breadth, and three-quarters of an

inch in thickness. The designs upon it are most delicate and beautiful arabesques, very nearly resembling designs made by Hans Holbein for jewellery. These designs are left in low relief, the groundwork being cut away to a slight degree and filled with black enamel, so that the arabesques show in gold on a black ground. The back is panelled and decorated in the same way, as also are the clasps, of which there are two. There are rings at the two lower edges, for the suspension of the book at the girdle. It resembles much the little gold book described already as having belonged to Henry VIII., especially the back. It is figured and fully described in vol. xliv. of *Archæologia* at p. 260.

Another book which belonged to Anne Boleyn, and is said to have been with her on the scaffold, is in the British Museum. It is a copy of the New Testament in vellum, in English, printed at Antwerp in 1534 by Martin Emperowre. It has, unfortunately, been rebound for Mr. Cracherode, but still bears on its gilt and gauffred edges the words "*Anna Regina Angliæ*" written in red.

Henry VIII. made a most unjust will, confirmed nevertheless by Parliament and also acted up to by Edward VI., by virtue of which the succession to the throne of England was settled upon the descendants of his younger sister Mary, instead of those of his elder sister Margaret. The three grand-daughters of the Princess Mary were the Ladies Jane, Katherine, and Mary Grey. Lady Jane Grey, indeed, did come to the throne, as she was crowned Queen of England on the death of Edward VI., but she enjoyed the dignity but a short time, as nine days afterwards she was imprisoned in the Tower, and on February 12, 1554, was beheaded, aged only seventeen years. Her sisters both died prisoners. Edward VI., wishing to secure the Protestant succession, had named Lady Jane Grey as his successor, but the Roman Catholic influence was at the time strong enough to neutralise the king's wishes, and the party of the Princess Mary prevailed for the present, the succession eventually reverting to its proper channel, the line of the Princess Margaret, who married James IV., King of Scotland.

One volume alone remains that bears upon its binding evidence of having belonged to Margaret Tudor, and this is one of great beauty. It was presented to the British Museum in 1864 by the Earl of

Fig. 5.—*Il Petrarcha. Venetia*, 1544. *Queen Katharine Parr.*

Home, and is a manuscript of prayers with miniatures of French work called *Le Chappellet de Ihesus et de la Vierge Marie* (Fig. 4). It belonged first to Anna, wife of Ferdinand, King of the Romans in the sixteenth century. It is bound in green velvet and has silver clasps and bosses, partly gilt. The clasps have the letters "I.H.S." upon them, gilded, and the attachments of the clasps to the volume have the letters ANNA on them, one letter on each, gilded. These were evidently made for the first owner of the book. Then when it became the property of Queen Margaret, she added her name, MARGVERITE, on the sides in a very pretty manner, each letter, in silver, forming the centre of a double or Tudor rose, gilded. The inner rose has its petals smooth, and the outer one has its petals roughened, as are also the little leaves between each petal.

Henry VIII.'s younger sister Mary married first Louis XII. of France, and afterwards Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, and there is one binding in the British Museum, purchased in 1865, which belonged to her as Duchess of Suffolk. It is an Herbal printed at Frankfort in 1535, and is bound in dark calf, decorated with blind lines and gold stamped work. The broad outer border has at first sight the appearance of a roll stamp, but it is not actually so, the effect being produced by the successive impressions of a long rectangular stamp having engraved upon it a pattern which, on being repeated, gives the appearance of a continuous design. The design on this stamp is original and simple, and has no "Italian" origin at all. The inner panel has mitre-lines in blind at each of the angles, the points of junction with the outer border being covered with a fleur-de-lis, and then converging lines meet an inner rectangular line which encloses the royal coat-of-arms of England, crowned, the two upper corner-spaces being occupied by double roses, and the two lower by the portcullis badge and chains, all impressed in gold. At the sides of the inner panel are the initials "M. S.," presumably standing for "Mary Suffolk." The workmanship of this curious volume is coarse and irregular, but there is a boldness about it that is not without charm, and the design itself is well balanced and effective.

Queen Katharine Parr has the reputation of having herself worked the cover of a copy of Petrarch printed at Venice in 1544, and bound in purple velvet (Fig. 5). It is embroidered in coloured silks and gold.

and silver thread. The design is a large coat-of-arms, that of Katharine herself, with many quarterings, the first being the coat of augmentation granted to her by the king. The coat is surmounted by a royal crown, but the supporters are those of the families of Fitzhugh and Parr; so the work was probably done before Katharine was married to Lord Seymour, but after the king's death. The work is somewhat faded, and the scroll-work in gold cord at the corners is pulled out of place, no doubt the result of bad re-covering, but altogether it is in excellent condition, and is a fine specimen of royal workmanship. The Princess Elizabeth worked the cover of *The Miroir or Glasse of the Synneful Soul* for Queen Katharine. It is said to have been worked when the Princess was only eleven years old, and it is certainly possible as the workmanship is simple, indeed such as a clever girl might easily do. It is braid work of gold and silver on a blue silk ground. This ground is probably woven with a very large mesh, and is similar to that used by the Princess on the little Book of Prayers she worked for her father. The initials of the queen, "K. P.," occupy the place of honour in the centre, and are enclosed in an elaborate interlaced arrangement of lines and knots of braid, and in each corner, in high relief, is a heartsease, Elizabeth's favourite flower. The volume is now in the Bodleian Library at Oxford.

It is, moreover, an interesting proof of the learning of the Princess Elizabeth, as she says it was translated by herself "out of Frenche ryme into English prose, joyning the sentences together as well as the capacitie of my symple witte and small lerning coulde extende themselves," and it is charmingly dedicated "To our most noble and vertuous quene Katherin," to whom Elizabeth, "her humble daughter, wisheth perpetuall felicitie and everlasting joye."

CHAPTER II

EDWARD VI.—MARY AND ELIZABETH

There are specimens of books bound for Edward VI. in the British Museum, both before and after his accession to the throne. Most, if not all of these, in leather, are probably the work of Thomas Berthelet, as they have many points in common, and he continued the "King's printer servaunt," and furnished him also with bindings.

The earliest of these is a manuscript by Petrus Olivarius, *In Trogum Pompeium et in Epistolas familiares Ciceronis*, *Chorographica*, presented by the author to Prince Edward in 1546, and it bears in the centre the Prince of Wales' feathers within a flamed circle. A somewhat more elaborate binding, with the royal coat-of-arms of England within a flamed circle, occurs on another manuscript, a translation by William Thomas of a book of travels, which is also dedicated to the king. A similar design to this last book is found on the binding of *Xenophon*, *La Cyropedie*, printed in Paris in 1547. It is covered in rich brown calf, and each panel is ornamented with an interlacing fillet, coloured black, enclosing an inner diamond, in the centre of which is the royal coat-of-arms, with "E. R." and a double rose above and below. The spaces are filled with arabesques, cornucopiæ, and small stars. The colouring of the fillets, with black stain on calf, is a characteristic of Berthelet's work for Edward VI. and Mary. This peculiarity does not occur, as far as I know, on any of those he bound for Henry VIII., so it may be considered that the black fillets, often interlaced in a masterly way, and frequently arranged in semicircular forms, are evidence of the later work of this master of his art. At the same time, many of the smaller stamps used on these later volumes are

found also on the earlier examples. But whereas in the earlier style so-called "Italian" designs are used, it appears to me that in his later and finer style Berthelet has given us a very noble series of books decorated in an original and strikingly effective manner. The contrast of the rich brown calf with the black of the fillets and the rich gold of the stamped lines and designs is often beautiful. The finest example of this style is to be found in the Museum copy of Cardinal Bembo's *Historia Veneta*, printed at Venice in 1551. It is a large book measuring 12 × 9 inches, and the single black fillet is most cleverly interlaced with corners, circles, and semicircles, in such a manner as, in fact, to form a triple border, in the centre of which is the royal coat-of-arms, itself surrounded by a line of curves finished at the ends with double roses and arabesques, and flanked at each side with the crowned initials of the king. In a circle at the upper part of the board is the motto "Dieu et mon droyt"; and in a corresponding circle at the lower part is the date "MDLII." The spaces throughout are filled with arabesques, cornucopiæ, double roses, and small stars. The back of the book is curiously arranged so as to look like the front, so that it appears to have no back at all.

Gualteri Deloeni Commentarius in tres prima Capitula Geneseos, etc., a manuscript dedicated to Edward VI., is bound in a very delightful and simple manner, and one which, for a small book, is nearly perfect in taste. It is covered in rich brown calf, and ornamented with blind lines and gold—a contrast which Berthelet uses, especially on small bindings. The "blind" work in these cases appears to be purposely darkened, which can easily be done by using the tools hot, or by the addition of a little printer's ink. In the centre of this binding is the royal coat-of-arms surmounted by a crowned double rose. This is flanked by two cornucopiæ; at the sides of the shield itself are the king's initials, "E. R.," and under each of them the daisy with stalk and leaves. The same cornucopia stamp is used at each of the four inner corners, and each of the four outer corners is ornamented with a conventional floral stamp.

King Edward VI. not only had his bindings stamped with his royal badges, but the edges also sometimes came in for a share of attention, as on a copy of *La Geografia di Claudio Ptolemeo*, printed at Venice in

1548. On the front or fore-edge of the book is the royal coat-of-arms of England, painted on a blue ground; on the upper edge is the coat-of-arms of France, and on the lower the golden harp of Ireland. The side space on each of these edges is filled up with a delicate arrangement of interlacing strap-work in black, and further ornamented with fine gold scrolls and the initials "E. S. R.," also in gold.

One of Edward's books, however, has actually the first instance in an English book of a decorated "doublure," the name by which we understand the inner side of the boards of a book.

Mr. Herbert Horne, in his most excellent work on the *Binding of Books*, mentions, and gives a plate of, an instance of this kind of decoration occurring on a copy of Petrarch, printed at Venice in 1532. It is an arrangement of interlaced lines of silver with two figured stamps, and is said to be the earliest European example. Edward VI.'s doublure (Fig. 6) is not much later, as it was probably bound about 1547, and, like nearly all doublures, it is in a wonderful state of preservation; in fact, it may be said to be the only instance of a sixteenth-century painted book that is at all in its original state, as the pigment used upon them is extremely delicate, and chips off freely. The book, a small duodecimo, is covered in crimson velvet, much worn, and is a collection of "certeine prayers and godly meditacyons," printed at Malborow in 1538. The inner side of each of the boards is covered with calf, and the design is outlined in gold and filled in with colour. This colour is not quite like oil-paint, but resembles closely the "enamel" colours which have of late years been so well known. It has little penetrating quality, lying evenly on the top of the leather, and dries with an even and polished surface. The king's arms, crowned, occupy the centre of the board, the arms in the correct heraldic colours and the crown of gold, silver, blue, and green. The king's initials, stamped in gold, are on each side of the shield. A rectangular border of green encloses the coat-of-arms, and at each of the inner corners is a daisy in gold, and above and below the arms is a semicircular projection from the green border, coloured blue.

There is yet another volume which for many years has been by the British Museum authorities attributed to Edward VI., but Mr. W. Y. Fletcher, in his splendid volume on the *English Bookbindings in the*

British Museum, considers it to be Elizabethan. There is no doubt that the volume in some ways fits a description of one that was presented to that queen by the University of Oxford at Woodstock in 1575, but I think the difference in the dates of printing and presentation is a weak point in the argument. The book was printed in 1544 at Zurich, and it certainly seems curious that a book printed thirty-one years before

FIG. 6.—*Prayers, etc. Malborow*, 1538 (*Doublure*). *Edward VI.*

should be offered as a present to a reigning sovereign. So for the present I shall adhere to its former description in the show-case in the King's Library, and describe it here in its place as having been bound for Edward VI. It is covered in green velvet, with a border parallel to the sides stamped in gold and bearing the legends, "ESTO FIDELIS USQUE AD MORTEM ET DABO TIBI CORONAM VITÆ—APOC. 2" on one side, and on the other "FIDEM SERVAVI QVOD SVPEREST REPOSITA EST MIHI CORONA JVSTITIÆ—2 TIM. 4." In the centre of each cover is the royal coat-of-

arms enclosed within a Garter, crowned, appliqué in pieces of coloured silk and stamped in gold, beautifully designed and beautifully executed, and the first instance of velvet or silk stamped in gold that is known to me. On the gilt edges designs are stamped, or "gauffred" as it is called, and painted. On the front edge the arms of the University of Oxford. On the upper edge a crowned Tudor rose with the initials E. R., and on the lower a portcullis with the same initials. There are other instances where the similarity between the emblems and initials of these two sovereigns, Edward VI. and Elizabeth, causes considerable doubt as to which of them was actually the owner, and I think that generally the date of the printing of such books must be considered as some authority, although among the arguments for or against the attribution of a binding to any particular owner, or author, it may be said that the date of the printing of the book must generally be esteemed at a small value.

A book which has some of the peculiarities of Berthelet's work upon it is found in a copy of Bude's *Commentarii Linguæ Græcæ*, printed at Paris in 1548. It is covered in calf, and has a rectangular border running parallel with the edges of the boards on each side. This border is coloured black, but it has the uncommon addition of stamped arabesques in gold upon this black. At the outer corners are arabesques in outline, and in the inner corners double roses stamped in gold. In the centre a framework of two interlaced squares, stained black, enclose the royal coat-of-arms and initials.

The same workman who executed this binding also made one for Queen Mary, which I shall describe further on.

At Windsor there is a fine little binding on a copy of *Strena Galteri Deloeni: ex capite Geneseos quarto deprompta*, etc. It is bound in white leather, and ornamented with the royal coat-of-arms in the centre, flanked by the letters "E. R.," and surrounded by a scattered arrangement of double roses, daisies, cornucopiæ, and stars, all enclosed in a small decorated border. It is probably by Berthelet, and is in excellent condition. In the British Museum there are instances of bindings in white leather made for Henry VIII. and for Mary, but there is no instance of one made for Edward VI., so that this Windsor binding is of considerable interest apart from its beauty.

A copy of Herodotus' and Thucydides' works, bound together in one

cover, belonged most likely to Edward VI. It is part of the old royal library, and is bound in brown calf, with a broad outer border of Italian character enclosing the royal coat-of-arms, crowned, within a flamed circle. The flamed circle first occurs, as may have been noted, on the volumes bound for Edward when Prince of Wales, and it is afterwards used on several of his later volumes, and also on many that were bound for Queen Mary. What the meaning of this flamed circle is I have not been able to conjecture, it may possibly only be intended for ornament. Berthelet, doubtless, liked to use circles or parts of circles on his bindings, and in this taste he was following the lead of much more ancient English binders, as the circle is characteristic of the splendid blind stamped English work of the twelfth and thirteenth centuries.

Thomas Berthelet died, according to an entry in the Stationers' Company Register, in 1556. So that it is just possible he bound books for Queen Mary. But I think that Berthelet was quickly copied, and it is very easy to copy the style or even the actual stamps of any binder; and if the binding of Cardinal Bembo's *History of Venice* be taken as a test example of Berthelet's best work, which I think it fairly may be, it will be seen that although Mary's bindings have some points of resemblance there are also many wide differences. Berthelet avowedly acknowledged the beauty of Italian originals, but I do not find that he actually copied any one of them, and he, moreover, very soon left them behind. There is a certain recrudescence of this Italian manner distinctly apparent in many of the books bound for Queen Mary, and I imagine this to be the work, not of Berthelet himself, but of one of his imitators or successors, or perhaps one of his own workmen.

A good example of this Italian-English style is found on the binding of the *Epitome omnium operum Divi Aurelii Augusti*, etc., printed at Cologne in 1549. A very handsome broad border containing an elaborate arabesque is parallel to the edges of the boards. This encloses an inner black fillet interlaced with a diamond, in the middle of which is the royal coat-of-arms within a flamed circle, and at each side, in the angles formed by the intersection of the diamond points and the inner rectangular lines, are the initials M. R. The spaces throughout are filled in with arabesques, single roses, and circles.

A very similar design occurs on the binding of a manuscript poem by

Myles Haggard, addressed to the queen, and another on a copy of Bonner's *Profitable Doctrine*, printed in London in 1555.

Entirely different in manner of decoration is the binding of the *Commentary on the New Testament*, in Latin, by Aurelius Augustinus, printed at Basle in 1542, and which came to the British Museum as part of the old royal library. It is covered in white leather, and ornamented with gold tooling of a very elaborate kind. A broad inner rectangular panel, broken outwards at each side, contains a diamond, and the spaces in and about these leading lines are filled with arabesques, royal arms, and royal emblems, roses, fleurs-de-lis, and portcullises. Although the general design of the original decoration of this book has doubtless been preserved, it has been grievously tampered with, and no reliance can be put on any of the small detail work now existing upon it—a most unlucky circumstance, as it is unlike any other royal book in the general arrangement of its ornamentation, and so of special interest.

So again different, but in a much less important manner, is the little calf binding of a *Livre faisant mention de sept parolles que N. S. Jesuchrist dit en l'arbre de la croix*, printed at Paris in 1545, and bound for Queen Mary. It is decorated with blind and gold lines, and dotted all about in the most reckless manner with M's and I's, meaning doubtless Mary the First. In the centre of each cover there is a knot, the same knot exactly as is used in the sculptures on our Houses of Parliament to tie together the initials V. R. of our present Most Gracious Queen, and surrounding the knot are four M's. The I's are down the edge of the boards nearest to the back. The little book is of great interest, as it never could have been in any way a State copy, but was most likely a favourite book of the queen's, and so decorated with her initials only—leaving heraldry for once out of the scheme.

The most splendid of the books that Queen Mary has left for us to admire is a manuscript of Psalms and Hymns in Latin and French of very beautiful workmanship, known as Queen Mary's Psalter. It came to the British Museum with the old royal library. It is bound in crimson velvet and has gilt clasps and corners, and on each side a large piece of embroidery appliqué. This embroidery is much worn ; it is on canvas, and some of it is actually gone, but it seems to have been a conventional pomegranate, and this is all the more likely as such a design

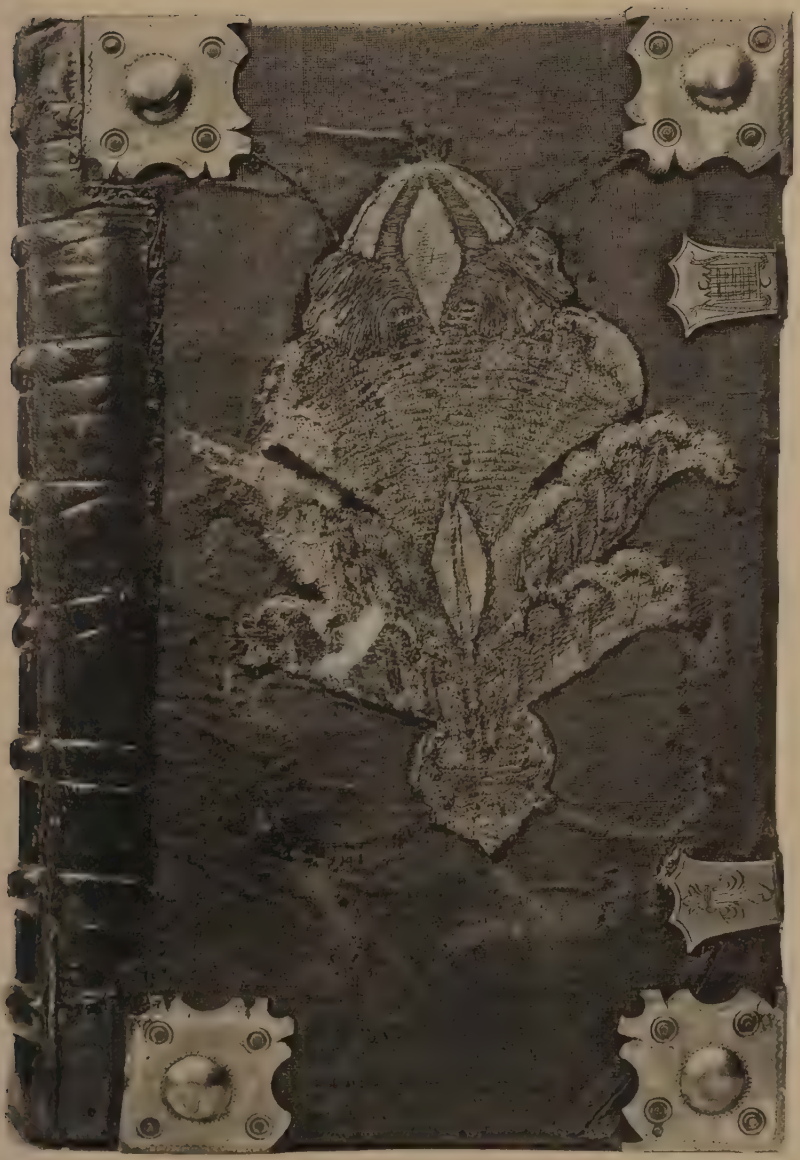


Fig. 7.—*Queen Mary's Psalter, MS.*

would have been a probable one for Queen Mary to use, as she had an excuse to do so by virtue of her mother's right to the emblem of Arragon. The clasps are engraved with the dragon, lion, portcullis, and fleur-de-lis, and in spite of the damage done to the volume by time and wear, it is still a splendid specimen of magnificent binding. By an inscription at the end of the volume we are informed that it was rescued from the hands of some seamen who were preparing to carry it abroad by "Baldwin Smith," who presented it to Queen Mary in 1553.

A book of hours in illuminated manuscript is beautifully bound for Queen Mary, and is finished in an unusually delicate manner. It is in calf, and has blind and gold lines. An outer border has stamps within it at intervals, in a similar style to one already described as having belonged to Edward VI. In the centre of the book is a delicate stamp of the royal coat-of-arms with the letters M. R.

At Stonyhurst College is preserved Queen Mary's own *Horæ in laudeum Beatissimæ Virginis Marie*, Lugduni, 1558. It is covered in figured red velvet projecting over the boards at the lower edges, and with small tassels at each corner. On the lower cover is the crowned coat-of-arms in silver, enamelled in the proper colours. Single ornamental letters R.E.G.I.N.A. are arranged in couples in three lines round it. On the upper board are the letters M.A.R.I.A., also in silver. The first two at the two top corners, the R crowned in the middle, and the two last letters in the two lower corners. The R in the centre is flanked by a double rose and the pomegranate of Arragon, both in silver. There are two silver clasps of ornamental pattern. It was shown at the Burlington Fine Arts Club Exhibition on Bookbindings in 1891, and there is a fine plate of it in their Illustrated Catalogue.

The bindings of Edward VI. and Mary, having as a chief ornament the English coat-of-arms, nevertheless bear with them no supporters. Henry VII. and Henry VIII., until 1528, used the same supporters, the dragon on the dexter side and the white greyhound on the sinister; and when Henry VIII. made a change and adopted the crowned lion as one of his supporters, he omitted the greyhound and changed the side of the dragon, so that his successors bore as their supporters a lion crowned on the dexter side and the red dragon on the sinister, and so they occur on several Elizabethan bindings.

The bindings executed for Queen Elizabeth may be conveniently divided into three classes—those bound in, or ornamented with, gold; those bound in velvet or embroidered; and those bound in leather. In this order I shall describe them. The gold, as far as I know it, is always enamelled, the velvet is generally embroidered, and the leather is frequently inlaid with other and differently coloured leathers. The peculiarity of sunken panels, borrowed apparently through the early Italian bindings from Oriental originals, is a remarkable speciality of Elizabethan work; as is also the first use of large corner-stamps to

FIG. 8.—*Prayers, etc. London*, 1574-1591. *Queen Elizabeth.*

any extent. There certainly are instances of corner-stamps on Henry VIII. bindings, but they are rare; whereas with Elizabeth and her immediate successors the use of such stamps is very usual. The finest, as well as the most interesting, of the golden books made for Elizabeth is one containing prayers and devotional pieces by Lady Elizabeth Tyrwhitt, printed for Chris Barker, London, 1574. It also contains the queen's prayers, a collection out of other works, and part of an Almanack for 1583-91 (Fig. 8). In 1790 it belonged to the Rev. Mr. Ashley, and it was presented to the British Museum in 1894 by Sir Wollaston Franks. It measures $2\frac{1}{4}$ inches by $1\frac{3}{4}$. On each side is a sunken panel, round which is a flat border containing texts from Scrip-

ture, engraved and run in with black enamel. The upper cover of the book has a representation in gold of the serpent in the wilderness and the stricken Israelites. The serpent on the tree and others on the ground, and the figures of the people, are all carved in very high relief, and enamelled in colours; the flesh being represented by white. The serpents are in blue. Round this design are the words "MAKE · THE · AFYRYE · SERPENT · AN · SETIT · VP · FORA · SYGNE · THATAS · MANY · ASARE · BYTTE · MAYELOKE · VPONIT · AN · LYVE+." On the lower cover a similar panel contains a representation of the judgment of Solomon, worked in a similar way. Round this runs the legend, "THEN · THE · KYNG · ANSVERED · AN · SAYD · GYVE · HER · THE · LYVYNG · CHILD · AN · SLAYETNOT · FOR · SHEIS · THEMOTHER · THEROF—1 K. 3 C+." The back is divided into four panels, each of which has a delicate and graceful arabesque engraved and run in with black enamel, as also have the two clasps. There are two rings at the top, in order that the book might be worn at the girdle. There is no real record as to who worked this enamel, but it is credited to George Heriot, afterwards goldsmith and banker to James I., and founder of the George Heriot Hospital at Edinburgh. It is in very good condition, and but little of the enamel has chipped off. It is now preserved in the Gold Room at the British Museum. It is the only one of Elizabeth's golden books that is worked in high relief, and such work is undoubtedly of the greatest rarity.

For actual beauty of workmanship, it would be difficult to find any specimen of finer execution than that which occurs on the binding of a little volume of Christian meditations in Latin printed in 1570, and bound in rose-coloured velvet, with clasps, centre-pieces, and corners all bearing delicate champlevé enamel-work on gold (Fig. 9). The book is quite a small one, measuring $5 \times 3\frac{1}{4}$ inches, and the workmanship on the gold is of corresponding delicacy. In the centre of each cover a thin diamond of gold is fixed, the outline being broken in each case by a series of small decorative curves. Each diamond is further ornamented with the Tudor rose, ensigned with the royal crown, and flanked by the initials E. R. The rose is red with small green leaves, the cup of the crown is blue, and the initials are in black enamel. The whole of the vandyked edge of the diamond is bordered with

a thin line of blue enamel, and the remaining spaces are filled up with small floral sprays having green leaves and red and blue flowers. The corner-pieces are ornamented in a similar way with set patterns of

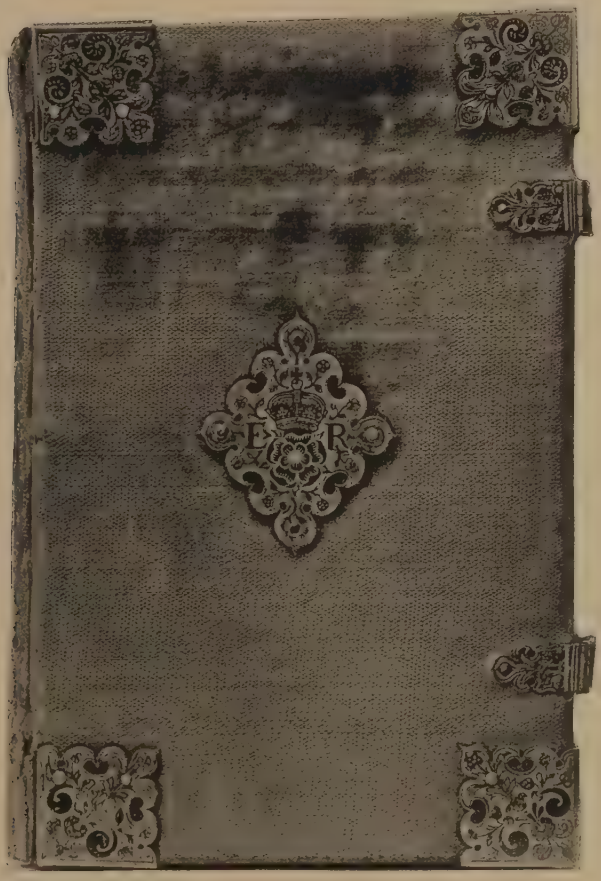


FIG. 9.—*Christian Meditations, in Latin*, 1570. *Queen Elizabeth.*

arabesques and flowers in red, blue, green, and yellow enamels, as also are the clasps. These enamels are all what is called translucent, and many of the colours are remarkable for their brilliancy and beauty, as well as for the skill with which they are used. The engraving of

the gold plate, which is filled by these enamels, is also of remarkable beauty. George Heriot again is credited with this work, with perhaps some show of probability.

One more book in the British Museum has champlevé enamels upon it, evidently by the same workman. It is a New Testament in Greek printed at Paris in 1550. It is now bound in green velvet,—but this probably was the original material in which it was covered,—and in the centre of each of the boards is a diamond-shaped panel of gold, $2\frac{3}{4}$ inches in length and $2\frac{1}{4}$ in breadth (Plate II.) Judging from the analogy of the smaller book just described, there probably were originally corners and clasps to this book, but they are now gone. Each of the diamonds has originally borne rich-coloured enamels, but by far the greater part of this has chipped off, only small pieces remaining here and there in corners. On the upper cover the diamond contains the royal coat-of-arms of England, surrounded with floral sprays, roses, and flies. The diamond on the lower cover of the book has a red rose, crowned, contained in a circular border, the spaces within and without the circle being filled with similar sprays to those upon the other side. Among them are acorns and flies again. The delicate engraving on the gold of both these diamonds can be very well studied, as the marks of the engraving are easily apparent.

Paul Heutzner visited England in 1598, and examined the royal library at Whitehall. In his *Itinerarium* he says: "The books were all bound in velvet of different colours, chiefly red, with clasps of gold and silver, some having pearls and precious stones set in their bindings." It is rather curious he should have mentioned red, because, although there are many books in velvet that were bound for Queen Elizabeth, the only one I know of in red is the little volume described above, all the rest being in green, black, or purple. Dibdin, in his *Bibliomania*, says that Princess Elizabeth, when she was a prisoner at Woodstock in 1555, worked a cover of a little book which is now in the Bodleian Library at Oxford. It now contains a small copy of the Epistles of St. Paul printed by Barker in 1578, so that, if Dibdin is right in saying that Elizabeth worked it when she was at Woodstock, it cannot have been worked for the book it now covers. Certainly, the embroidered portion has been at some time or other relaid in its present position, and considerable damage

has resulted from the operation. Inside is a note in Elizabeth's handwriting, in which she says: "I walke manie times into the pleasant fieldes of the Holye Scriptures, where I plucke up the goodlie green herbes of sentences by pruning, eate them by reading, chawe them by musing, and laie them up at length in the hie seat of memorie by gathering them together, so that having tasted thy swetenes, I may the less perceave the bitterness of this miserable life." The material is, or was, black velvet, but the pile is entirely gone, except in a few protected corners. The design is outlined in silver cord, and the raised portions are worked with silver guimp. An outer border, with lettering, encloses in each case a central design. The motto on the border of the upper cover reads, "Celum Patria Scopus Vitæ X P V S. Christus Via, Christo Vive." That round the lower cover, "Beatus qui divitias Scripturæ legens verba vertit in opera." Within the border, on the upper cover, is a ribbon arranged in a long oval bearing the words "Eleva Cor Sursum ibi ubi E. C. (*i.e.* est Christus)." The E and the C are in larger type, and between them is a heart in raised work, through which passes a stem, the lower end of which has two small leaves and the top a flower. On the lower cover a similar ribbon bears the words "Vicit Omnia Pertinax Virtus E. C." These two last letters, Dibdin says, means "Elizabetha Captiva," in support of his theory that it was worked by her at Woodstock. In the centre of the oval on this lower cover is an eight-petalled flower with stem and two leaves. The record of this book is remarkably clear. But, besides this, there is little doubt, judging it by other work of Queen Elizabeth, that it was executed and probably designed by herself. All the books credited to her with any show of probability are worked in braid or thick cord, and the designs on each are of a simple character.

The most decorative of all the embroidered books worked for Queen Elizabeth is now, unfortunately, in the worst condition of any of them. It is a copy of Bishop Christopherson's *Historia Ecclesiastica*, Louvanii, 1569, divided into three volumes, each measuring about 6 inches by $3\frac{1}{2}$. It is covered in green velvet, and each side is ornamented in the same way. In the centre a long oval shield, appliqué, in silks of the proper colour. The bearings, worked in gold thread, are enclosed in an

oval of pink satin studded with a row of small pearls. Surrounding this is a decorative Elizabethan border worked in gold thread and pearls. The rest of the board is closely covered with a rich design of arabesques and roses in gold cord and guimp, the roses being "Tudor," with red silk centres and pearl outer petals, and "York," worked entirely with small seed pearls. The narrow outer border, formed by an interlacing ribbon outlined in gold cord, has an inner row of seed pearls along its entire length; and many of the spaces all over the side of the book have small single seed pearls in them. The back is divided into five panels, bearing alternately white and Tudor roses of the same kind of work as those on the sides of the book, only on a larger scale. There have also been many supplementary pearls on the back of the book. A large majority of the pearls are unfortunately now missing, as is also a great part of the gold cord, so that the above description is in fact a restoration. But every pearl and every piece of cord that is wanting has left a distinct impression on the velvet.

One of the most celebrated of all embroidered books done in England was executed for Queen Elizabeth. It is a large book measuring 10 inches by 7, and is an account by Matthew Parker, Archbishop of Canterbury, *De antiqvitate Britannicæ Ecclesiæ*, etc. It was privately printed by John Day at Lambeth Palace in 1572 for the Archbishop, being the first book of the kind issued in England. It is supposed to have been a presentation copy to the queen. It is covered in deep green velvet. On both covers the outer border is worked in gold, in a pattern resembling a wooden park paling, and it is probable that each side is meant to represent a park, thereby indicating the author's name of Parker. Within this paling on the upper cover is a design of a large rose-tree with Tudor roses, and Yorkist and Lancastrian roses, all growing upon it. Besides these flowers there are heartsease, daisies, carnations, and others whose species is difficult to determine. In the four corners of the "park" are four deer, their eyes being indicated with little black beads, some gambolling, some feeding, and on the groundwork are many grass-tufts of gold thread. The central design on the under cover is not by any means so fine. It has several plants scattered about it. There are two snakes brilliantly worked in gold and silver cord and coloured silks, and five deer like those on the other side. Originally

Fig. 10.—*Parker. De antiqvitate Britannicæ Ecclesiæ. London*, 1572.
Queen Elizabeth.

there were red silk ribbons to tie the book together at the front edges, but there is only a trace of them now left. The back is divided into five panels, bearing alternately white and Tudor roses, with leaves, stems, and buds. It is said that Archbishop Parker kept in his own house "painters . . . writers, and bookbinders," so it is very likely that this book was bound under his own eyes. It is said that only twenty copies of it were printed, and that no two were alike. It contains the biographies of sixty-nine Archbishops, but not Parker's own. This omission was afterwards supplied by the publication of a little satirical tract, in 1574, entitled *Histriola, a little Storye of the Actes and Life of Matthew, now Archbishop of Canterbury*. The two title-pages and the leaf with the Archbishops' coats-of-arms are vellum, and the woodcuts, borders, and arms throughout the volume are emblazoned in gold and colours. It is now part of the old royal collection in the British Museum.

A small copy of the New Testament in Greek, printed at Leyden in 1576, is covered in white ribbed silk, and embroidered in gold, for Queen Elizabeth. Each board has the same pattern upon it; in the centre the royal arms of England, ensigned with the crown, and surrounded by the Garter, in both of which are inserted several seed pearls. This is surrounded by an irregular border of thick gold cord, interlaced, in which are leafy sprays of single and double roses. The arrangement of this border is admirably designed. The colours of the arms, the Garter, and the red roses are painted, probably in water-colours, on the silk itself—the earliest specimen of such work that is known to me. From the delicacy of the material on which the embroidery is done, and the high projection of many of the threads, the book has evidently got into very bad condition at a remote period; and it has been entrusted to some one to repair, who has removed all the original binding and re-inlaid it on new boards, the result being that he has increased the damage already existing.

A little book, *Orationis Dominicæ Explicatio, per Lambertum Danaeum*, printed at Geneva in 1583, is covered in black velvet, and ornamented with a very effective design, worked with broad gold cord (Fig. 11). An outer arabesque border, having also flowers of silver guimp, encloses an inner panel which has two white roses in the centre, and a red rose in

each of the inner corners. Each of these roses has a little green leaf at the junction of the petals, and they are apparently outlined with silver thread. It is, however, often difficult with old books to say for certain whether a thread has been gold or silver, as the gold cord has a tendency to wear white, and the silver cord often turns yellow. The contrast of colour on this little book is very charming even now, and it must have been particularly beautiful when it was first done. It has the remains of ties at the front edges of red silk and gold cord.

There is another embroidered book belonging to the old royal collection in the British Museum that seems to have been bound for Queen Elizabeth. It is a copy of *The Common Places of Dr. Peter Martyr*, translated by Anthonie Marten, printed in London in 1583, and dedicated to the queen. It is covered in blue purple velvet, and ornamented with silver wire and guimp. There is an outer border formed of double lines, made easily and effectively by means of a spiral wire flattened down, giving the appearance of small overlaid rings. This border encloses a series of clusters, formed with stitches of silver guimp, arranged in a basket-work pattern. In the centre is an ornament of diamond shape, outlined with the same silver-wire edge and enclosing again the basket-work design, and the four inner corners are filled up with quarter circles of the same work. The book has been rebacked, and it is not in very good condition ; but the effect of the silver on the deep purple ground still has a very admirable effect. The broad gilt edges are very handsomely and elaborately decorated with gauffred work of Elizabethan character.

A Bible, printed in London in 1583, was embroidered and bound for Queen Elizabeth, and presented to her in 1584, and is now in the Bodleian Library at Oxford. It is a folio book, measuring almost 17 × 12 inches, and is bound in crimson velvet. Upon each board is a very graceful design of rose-branches, intertwined. There are four large roses and two smaller ones, all embroidered in silver and gold braid and coloured threads, with here and there a few small pearls. A narrow border runs round the edge, embroidered in gold thread and coloured silk.

A remarkable binding on calf, executed for Queen Elizabeth, is on a large Bible printed at Lyons, measuring 16½ inches by 11, each board

being double (Fig. 12). The upper board is pierced in several places, showing underneath it a lower level covered with green calf, and decorated with small stars and arabesques. The upper boards on both sides of

FIG. 11.—*Orationis Dominicæ Explicatio, per L. Danaeum. Genevae*, 1583. *Queen Elizabeth.*

the book are elaborately stamped in gold and painted in enamel colours, and in each case an oval, painted panel occupies the centre. The upper cover of the book has in the central oval a charming sunk miniature

portrait of Elizabeth as a young woman, dressed in jewelled robes and head-dress, and carrying a sword or sceptre. The portrait is enclosed in a very delicately painted frame of jewelled goldsmith's work. This painting is unfortunately damaged, especially in the face, and it seems to be executed in opaque water-colours, varnished, on vellum. Immediately round the miniature, on the leather, is a very elaborately painted and gilded oval ribbon with the words "ELIZABETH DEI GRATIA ANG. FRAN. HIB. REGINA." The broad, irregular, oval border itself has a design of interlacing fillets and floral emblems of considerable beauty, winged horses and Cupids, all picked out in colours. This very large stamp, measuring 9 inches in length, which is now and then found on books other than royal, is the largest English stamp known to me. There are cartouches left in the upper leather above and below this central arrangement, and they are of a similar ornamentation and colour, as are also the very handsome corners. The other side of the book is similarly decorated, with the differences that the centre painting, by the same hand, is the royal coat-of-arms of England in an egg-shaped, oval form, surrounded by the Garter, within an Elizabethan scroll. Over the crown is a canopy of green and red, and the supporters of the lion and red dragon are in their proper places. Underneath the coat is the motto "DIEU ET MON DROIT" on an ornamental panel, and the legend lettered on the leather immediately surrounding the painting reads "POSUI DEUM ADIVTOREM MEUM." On the lower cartouche on this side is the date of the binding, "MDLXVIII." This binding, when new, must have been one of the finest and most elaborately decorated of any of the leather bindings made for an English sovereign. The back of the volume, nearly 5 inches in width, is also very finely ornamented with an Elizabethan pattern outlined in gold and coloured in keeping with the rest of the ornamental work. Its present condition is unfortunate. The restorations, which have been largely added, have, however, the merit of being at once apparent, as little or no trouble has been in this case taken to reproduce the old stamps. The gilt edges are beautifully gauffred, and are picked out here and there with colour. The design is a complicated arabesque with masks, and on the lower edge a curious design of an animal resembling a unicorn.

One more beautiful book in the old royal collection that belonged

Fig. 12.—*La Saincte Bible. Lyon*, 1566. *Queen Elizabeth.*

to Elizabeth has double boards. The outer edges on this instance are interesting, as there is, in fact, an elongated head-band running along their entire length and joining the edges of the two boards. It is covered in very dark morocco, and decorated in blind and gold stamped work. In the centre of each cover is a sunk oval medallion, on which is painted the royal coat-of-arms of England, surrounded by the Garter; the two supporters holding up the crown in their paws. Flanking the crown are the letters E. R. The motto "DIEU ET MON DROIT" is on a red panel with a blue border at the lower portion of the oval, and the groundwork of the whole is silver. The medallion is enclosed in a richly designed broad border of strap-work, enriched with dots and arabesques, all in gold. Towards the upper and lower corners are four silver double roses with gold crowns. In each corner is a quarter circle of vellum, pierced and richly gilded in a pattern of strap-work and floral sprays. All the foregoing is enclosed in a border of blind work, and an outer edging ornamented with a succession of small set stamps. There are traces of green ribbons, both on the front edges of the book and at the upper and lower edges. It is a copy of *Les Qvatre Premiers Livres des Navigations et Peregrinations Orientales de N. De Nicolay*, printed at Lyons in 1568, and probably bound at the same time. The book is especially remarkable for its vellum corners, which are actually inlaid; that is to say, a corresponding piece of morocco is cut out and replaced by the vellum. This process, which, of course, adds immensely to the power of a binder in decorating the outside of a book, is one which, so far as I am aware, does not occur before on any English binding. It is a fashion that was much followed in the next century both by French and English binders. In the great majority of instances, however, the added leather is not actually inlaid, but only scraped or cut very thin, and superimposed. The remarkable manner in which the two last books described are made up with double boards is worthy of special notice, and has not, I think, ever been used since on any sumptuous binding. The fashion is one, nevertheless, which was much used with great effect on fine Italian bindings made towards the end of the fifteenth century, and there are two books of this kind that belonged to Elizabeth, and were bound for her in Italy after the "Italian fashion," now in the British Museum. Vellum inlays

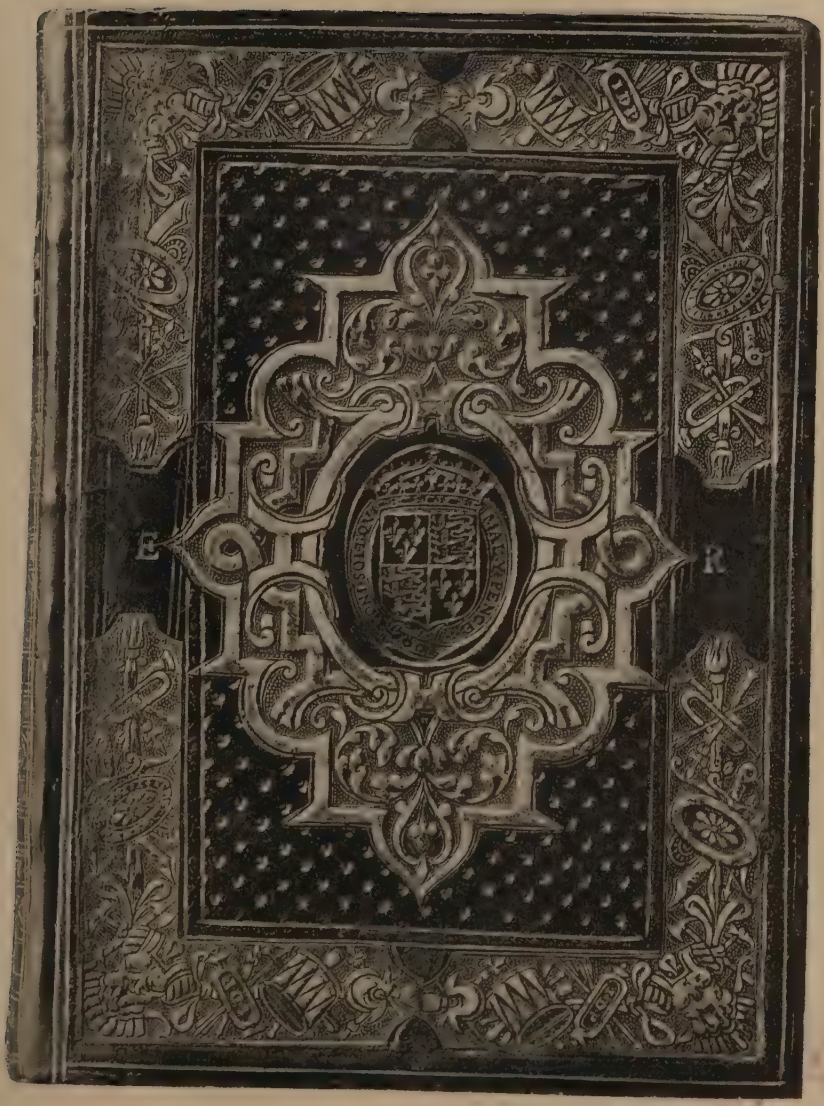


Fig. 13.—*Gospels in Anglo-Saxon and English. London*, 1571. *Queen Elizabeth.*

for Queen Elizabeth occur in their finest form on a presentation copy from Matthew Parker, Archbishop of Canterbury, of *Hores Historiarvm, per Matthævm Westmonasteriensem Collecti*, etc., printed in London in 1570. It is probable that this volume was bound in Archbishop Parker's own house. It is covered in calf, and the centre, border, angles, and side-pieces are inlaid in white vellum, and richly stamped in gold. The actual centre of the boards has the royal coat-of-arms of England, with crown and Garter stamped in gold, enclosed in a vellum oval of strap-work and arabesques, with the letters E. R. at the sides. The inner parallelogram has large corners stamped in gold, and is edged with a black fillet, the entire field on the calf being decorated with a semée of triple dots. The book has two gilded clasps, and the edges of the leaves are gilt, gauffred, and painted. A small panel on each of the angle-pieces, which are otherwise ornamented with designs of military trophies, drums, trumpets, shields, swords, and cuirasses, bears the initials "J. D. P." These letters are supposed to mean John Day, Printer. John Day printed books at Lambeth for Archbishop Parker; and these corner-pieces do occur on books printed by him and bound in a very similar way to the volume now described, so there is some show of probability in the interpretation. A field covered with a succession of impressions from the same stamp has no name in English, but in France it is known as a "semée," its use having come into fashion in that country a little earlier than the date of this book.

A smaller example, with centre-piece and angle inlays only, in all other ways exactly resembling the book just described, was printed in London, 1571 (Fig. 13). It is a copy of the Gospels printed by John Day, and is the dedication copy, as is stated in a MS. note on the title-page—"Presented to the Queen's own hands by Mr. Fox."

A copy, printed in London in 1575, of Grant's *Græcæ Linguæ Spicilegium* is covered in brown calf, and was bound for the queen. It has large corners stamped in gold from set stamps. In the centre it bears a fine stamp of the royal coat-of-arms, crowned, and surrounded by the Garter, and decorated with Elizabethan scrolls. The remainder of the groundwork is covered with a semée of small roses. Among the old royal manuscripts is a curious book, *Scholarum Etonensis ovatio de adventu Reginæ Elizabethæ*, 1563, covered in white vellum and stamped

in gold. It bears in the centre the royal coat of arms enclosed in an oval ornamented border, and has large corner-pieces impressed from a set stamp, the field having a semee of small stars. The work upon this binding is of a curiously unfinished character, and it is probably the work of some unskilled local workman. The gilt edges are gauffred in a floral design, with some white colour here and there.

Anne Boleyn bore, as one of her many devices, a very decorative one of a crowned falcon holding a sceptre, standing on a pedestal, out of which is growing a rose bush bearing white and red blossoms (Fig. 14). This badge occurs first in an illuminated initial letter to her patent of the Marquisate of Pembroke, and at her coronation, in a pageant at Whitehall, an image of the falcon played a prominent part. The origin of it is not very clear, but it may have been derived from the crest of Ormond, a white falcon, which is placed under the head of the Earl of Wiltshire, Queen Anne's father, on his tomb. It was in turn adopted by Queen Elizabeth, and was exhibited on the occasion of her visit to Norwich, in 1578, as her own badge; and it occurs also on the iron railing on her tomb in Henry VII.'s chapel. The queen bore it on several of her simpler bindings impressed in the centre of each board, with usually a small acorn spray at each corner. There are several books ornamented like this in the library of Westminster Abbey, and there are examples at Windsor. The British Museum possesses few, the best example being a copy of Justinus' *Trogi Pompeii Historiarum Philippicarum epitoma*, etc., printed at Paris in 1581. It originally had two ties at the front edge. At Windsor a few bindings of Elizabeth's are still preserved; among them, a copy of Paynell's *Conspiracie of Catiline* is bound in white leather, and bears the royal arms within a decorative border. It has large corners impressed by a set stamp, and has a semee of small flowers. A copy of Spenser's *Faerie Queene*, printed in London in 1590, also in the Windsor Library, bears in the centre a crowned double rose, in the centre of which is a portcullis, and E. R. at each side of it. The crowned rose was a favourite design with Elizabethan bookbinders; but unless there be corroborative evidence of royal possession, I do not think that the existence of this stamp is of itself a sufficient proof of such exalted ownership.

Mr. Andrew Tuer, in his admirable *History of the Horn-Book*, gives a figure of one which was exhibited in the Tudor Exhibition in 1890, where

it was described as the *Horn-Book of Queen Elizabeth.* It is said to have been given by the queen to Lord Chancellor Egerton of Tatton, and it has been preserved in his family ever since. The letterpress is covered with a sheet of talc, and the back and handle are ornamented with graceful silver filigree work, that on the back being underlaid with red silk. Mr. Tuer thinks that the type used on this *Horn-Book* resembles some used by John Day, the printer already mentioned; and if so, it is not altogether unlikely that Archbishop Parker himself may have presented this beautiful toy to the queen, as well as the more serious works in velvet and inlaid leather.

Fig. 14.—*Centre stamp from Trogi Pompeii Historiarum Philippicarum epitoma. Parisiis,* 1581.

Although Mary Queen of Scots was not directly one of the sovereigns of England, yet she is so intimately connected with them, both by her ancestry, her own history, and her descendants, that the few bindings remaining that belonged to her may well be included among these I am now describing. The bindings that were done for her when she was Dauphiness, or Queen, of France, are, like the Scottish ones, of great rarity. These French bindings are always bound in black, and very often have black edges; and the only two bindings known to me that belonged to her when Queen of Scotland are in such dark calf that it is almost black also. The first and finest of these volumes is a copy of the *Black Acts*, printed at Edinburgh, 1576. It is called *Black Acts* from the character

of the type, and is a collection of the Acts and Constitutions of Scotland in force during the reigns of the Jameses and Mary herself. The outer border on each side of the book is impressed in gold, and consists of a broad arabesque design. Within this border is a representation of the full coat-of-arms of Scotland—a lion rampant, within a tressure flory counter-flory. The tressure should be double, but in this instance it is single. The lion and the tressure are coloured red. Dependent from the shield is the collar and badge of the Order of St. Andrew. A royal helmet, crowned, is placed above the shield, and has a handsome mantling, coloured yellow. On the crown is the crest of Scotland—a crowned lion sejant, holding in one paw a sceptre and in the other a sword. The lion is coloured red. The ancient supporters of Scotland, two white unicorns, are at each side of the shield; each bears a collar shaped like a coronet, with a long chain. Two standards are supported behind the shield; one bears the coat-of-arms of Scotland, and the other St Andrew's Cross, both being in their proper colours. Across the top of these standards is a white scroll bearing the words "IN DEFENSE," and on similar scrolls just above the heads of the unicorns are the words "MARIA REGINA." There are a few thistles in outline scattered about. The workmanship of this piece of decoration is unlike that on any other book I know. It is what is called all "made up" by a series of impressions from small stamps, curves, and lines, and in places it seems to be done by hand by means of some sort of style drawn along on the leather, the mark being afterwards gilded. The appearance, indeed, is that of a drawing in gold-outline on the leather. The colour, which is freely used, is some sort of enamel, most of which has now chipped off, but enough of it is left to show what it has been originally. The book came to the Museum by gift from George IV. The edges are gauffred, with a little colour upon them.

The other book that belonged to Mary Queen of Scots was, in 1882, in the library of Sir James Gibson Craig. It is a folio copy of Paradin's *Chronique de Savoye*, printed at Lyons in 1552, and in Edinburgh Castle there is a list of treasures belonging to James VI., and "his hienes deerest moder," dated 1578, in which this book is mentioned. It is bound in dark calf, decorated in blind and gold. Each board has a broad border in blind nearly resembling that on the *Black Acts*. In the centre of

ΒΑΣΙΛΙΚΟΝ ΔΩΡΟΝ. M.S. Written for Prince Henry, by King James VI. of Scotland.

each side is the royal coat-of-arms of Scotland in gold, crowned. Above, below, and on each side of it is a crowned "M." The crowned "M" is also impressed in gold at the outer corners of each board, and it is also in each of the seven panels of the back.

James VI. of Scotland, whatever may have been his faults, certainly had the merit of knowing how to advise his son. In 1559 he wrote the curious *Basilicon Doron* for his "Dearest son Henry, the Prince." He writes as for a Prince of Scotland, and about the Scottish people, and when it was first issued there were many doubts as to its authorship. The original manuscript of this work is now part of the old royal library in the British Museum; and although a study of this most interesting manuscript will amply repay anybody who cares to read it, it is as well specially interesting because of the beautiful binding with which it is covered (Plate IV.) We know from documents that in 1580 John Gibson had been appointed binder to the King of Scotland, and that when he came to London this office was granted to John and Abraham Bateman; and, although no binding is certainly known to have been executed by either of these, I think it very probable that the binding of the *Basilicon Doron* may, for the present at all events, be attributed to John Gibson. It is covered in deep purple velvet, and the ornaments upon it are cut out in thin gold, and finished with engraved work. The design on each board is the royal coat-of-arms of Scotland, with supporters, crowned, and enclosed within the collar of the Order of the Thistle, dependent from which is the badge with St. Andrew. The supporters are the two unicorns standing upon a ribbon, on which is the legend, "In my Defense. God me Defend." Above the crown are two large letters, J. R. The corners and two clasps of the book are made in the form of thistles, with leaves and scrolls. Unluckily much of this gold work is gone, but in the figure I have restored it where necessary. The decoration altogether has a most rich and beautiful effect, and I know of no other book decorated in the same way. Indeed, books of any sort bound for James when he was king of Scotland are of the greatest rarity, and it is quite possible that this is the only existing specimen; although when he came to England a very large quantity of books were bound for him, the majority of which still remain.

CHAPTER III

JAMES I.—HENRY PRINCE OF WALES—CHARLES I.—CHARLES II.—JAMES II.—WILLIAM AND MARY—ANNE

Up to the present, as far as bookbinding is concerned, I have only recorded one change in the royal coat of England, when Henry VIII., in 1528, altered his supporters, but on the accession of James I. to the throne of England a much greater and more important change took place. Not only was the shield of Scotland added, but also that of Ireland, which, although Elizabeth seems to have used it sometimes, was never before officially adopted. The harp of "Apollo Grian" has, equally with the Scottish coat, remained an integral part of our royal shield ever since. The coats of France and England were now quartered and placed in the first and fourth quarters, the coat of Scotland in the second quarter, and the coat of Ireland in the third. With minor changes and additions, this coat remained the same until the reign of George III., who, in 1801, finally omitted the coat of France. As to the supporters, James I. retained the crowned lion of Henry VIII., and substituted one of his white unicorns for the red dragon of Cadwallader; and these supporters remain unaltered to the present day.

The fashion of stamping in gold on velvet, one example of which I have already described as having been done for Edward VI. or Elizabeth, was practised to a considerable extent for James I., and there are several examples of it. James evidently thought much of the Tudor descent, by virtue of which he held his English throne; and he used the Tudor emblems freely. One large stamp was cut for him with the coat-of-arms just described within a crowned Garter, all enclosed in an ornamental oval border, in which are included the falcon badge of Queen Elizabeth,

the double rose, portcullis, and fleur-de-lis of the Tudors, and the plume of the Prince of Wales. This stamp commonly occurs on leather bindings, but it also occurs, used with great effect, stamped in gold or velvet. A very charming specimen of this is on a copy of *Bogusz*, ΔΙΑΣΚΕΨΙΣ *Metaphysica*, printed on satin at Sedan, 1605, which is bound in crimson velvet, and has two blue silk ties at the front edge. At each of the four corners of the large stamp are four small decorative stamps. It is a presentation copy to James I., and has an autograph of Henry Prince of Wales inside the cover. In the Manuscript Department of the British Museum, belonging also to the old royal library, is a small book bound in dark green velvet, in the centre of which is stamped, in gold, the royal coat-of-arms within an ornamental border, into which is introduced the design of a thistle. An outer border of gold lines has decorative stamps at each corner. The manuscript is about the introduction of Christianity into England. These two designs, or amplifications of them, are the only ones that I have met with on stamped velvet bindings done for James.

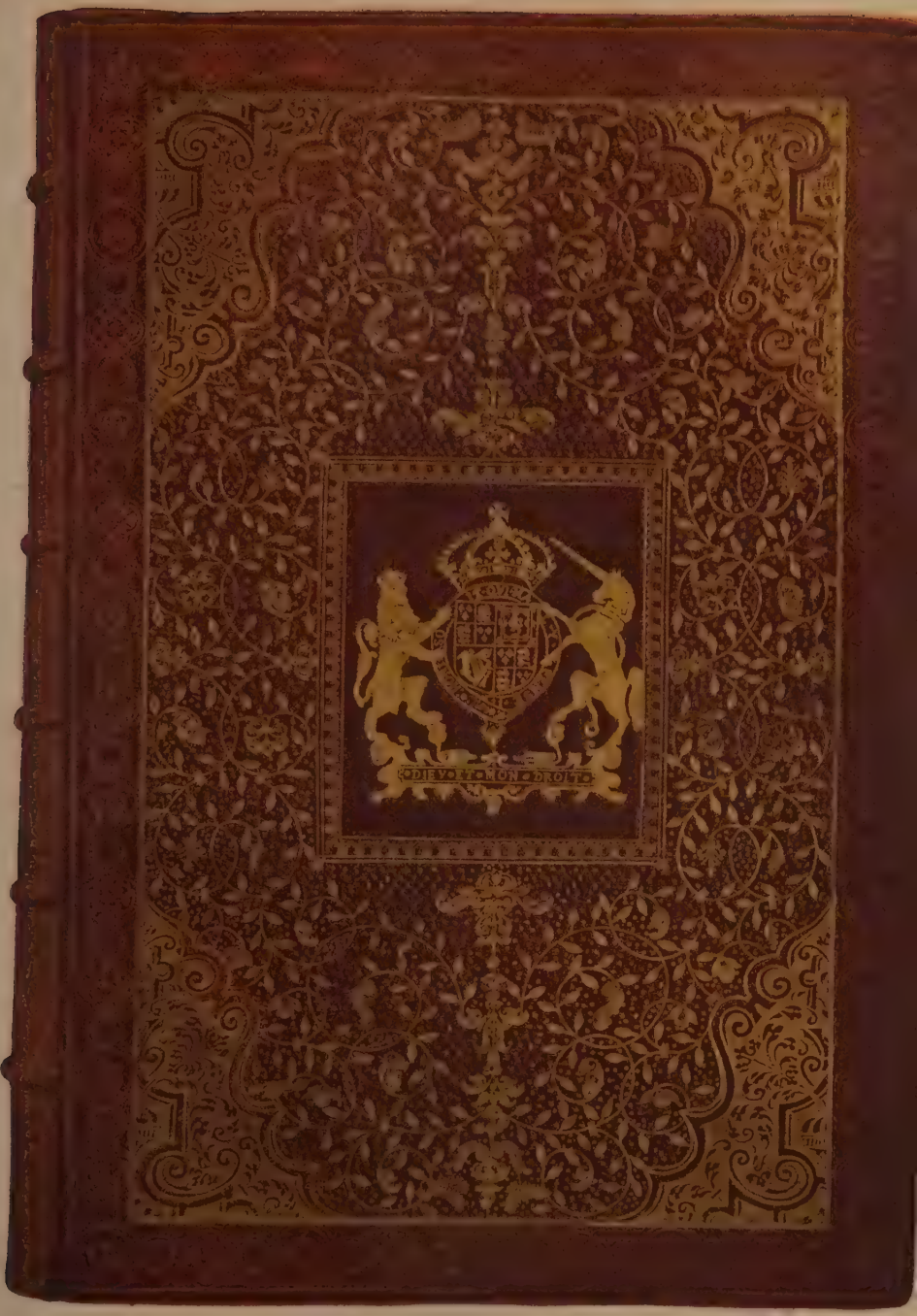
There are a considerable number of books still remaining that belonged to James, bearing the royal coat-of-arms with supporters and initials, bound in leather. They often bear upon them rich semées, which form of ornamentation was used for James I. more than for any other sovereign. The semées generally consist of small lions passant, thistles, tridents, fleurs-de-lis, stars, or flowers. Books of this kind, with heavy corner-pieces, are so widely known that detailed description of them is hardly necessary; but there are modifications, some of which render the bindings of greater interest. One of these is a calf binding on *Ortelius*, *Theatrum Orbis Terrarum*, printed in London in 1606 (Plate V.) It measures 23 inches by 14, and when in its original state, was doubtless one of the finest bindings done for James I. The full coat-of-arms, with small inlays of red leather, is further coloured by hand, and is enclosed within a rectangular border. Between this and the corner-pieces is a very elaborate and graceful design of twining stems, leaves, and arabesques. The binding has been largely repaired, but the new stamps have been accurately copied from the old ones; and, except the outer border which is new, the design upon it is probably in all material points the same as it was originally.

Another instance of a departure from King James's stereotyped pattern occurs on Thevet's *Vies des hommes illustres*, printed at Paris, 1584. The crowned coat-of-arms in the centre, with the initials J. R., have inlays of red leather in the proper places, and the remainder of the board is so closely and intricately, with an ornamental design of dotted strap-work, interlaced with arabesques that no description can give much idea of it. The volume measures $15\frac{1}{2} \times 10\frac{1}{2}$ inches, and it is in perfect condition. Some doubt has been thrown upon the nationality of this most beautiful work, but Mr. Fletcher, in his splendid volume of *English Bookbindings in the British Museum*, has included it in his list. So perhaps in the future we may claim it as our own. There is one little point about it which, I think, may be considered as a reason for thinking it English work, and that is that the lions on the English coats are full face. On all the French bindings I know that were done for English sovereigns the lions are always shown side face.

A volume in the Manuscript Department of the British Museum, containing English and Italian songs with music, is bound in dark blue morocco, with unusually good corners, and the field adorned with large and beautiful stars. Large stars used in the field also occur on a vellum binding of the Abbot of Salisbury's *De Gratia et perve verantia Sanctorum*, printed in London, 1618. It is without the usual corner-stamps, and is in a most wonderful brilliant condition.

A little volume of King James's *Meditations on the Lord's Prayer*, London, 1619, is covered in deep purple velvet, with silver centre-piece, corners, and clasps. On the corners are engraved designs of the cross patée, thistle, harp, and fleurs-de-lis, all crowned. The corner with the crowned harp is, I believe, the first instance of this badge occurring on a book. The clasps are in the form of portcullises. The centre oval medallion has the royal coat-of-arms, Garter, and crown engraved upon it.

At the Burlington Fine Arts Club a fine specimen of binding for King James I. was exhibited by Mr. James Toovey. It is bound in white vellum, stamped in gold. In the centre are the royal arms, and it has large corner-stamps of unusual design, containing a sun with rays and an eagle, the ground being thickly covered with a semée of ermine spots. The border seems to be imitated from one of the old rolls of sporting subjects, which are mostly found on blind-tooled books at a



Ortelius. Theatre of the World. London, 1606. James I.

much earlier period. It has squirrels, birds, snails, dogs, and insects. At Windsor there are a good many specimens of Jacobean bindings, all of them similar in character to one or other of the British Museum specimens that I have described at length.

Anne of Denmark, the queen of James I., does not appear to have possessed many books. There are only two in the British Museum that belonged to her, both of which are bound in vellum. The larger of the two, *Tansillo, Le Lagrime di San Pietro*, Vinegia, 1606, has a gold-line border with small floral corners, and in the centre the queen's paternal arms with many quarterings, the most important of which are Denmark, Norway, and Sweden. The coat is crowned, and above it are the letters "A. R."; and the queen's own motto, "La mia grandezza viene dal eccelso," is contained on a ribbon half enclosing the coat.

Prince Henry, the eldest son of James I., showed more taste for literary matters than any of his predecessors, although he was much addicted to all manly exercises. He not only took great interest in the books he already found in his father's library, but he materially added to it by further collections of his own. In 1609 he purchased the library of Lord Lumley, who had been his tutor, and which was the finest then in England, except that of Sir Robert Cotton. This library had originally belonged to Henry Fitz-Alan, Earl of Arundel, Lord Lumley's father-in-law, and it had been largely increased since his death. Prince Henry only possessed the library for three years, as he died in 1612, but during this time he made many important additions to it. Not many of the original bindings remain upon the Earl of Arundel's books, and those that do are usually simple. There is one specimen in the British Museum that is especially good; it bears a "cameo" of a white horse, galloping, with an oak spray in his mouth, in an oval medallion, and if there were many others like it, Prince Henry destroyed much beautiful work when he had them rebound.

It must be supposed that the bindings of both Lord Arundel's and Lord Lumley's collection were in a bad state when Prince Henry acquired them, as they now are almost invariably in bindings that were made for him after 1610, when he was made Prince of Wales. On the Prince's death, his library, which was then kept at St. James's, reverted to the king, and served largely to augment the old royal library, which had

not been very carefully kept up to the present time, and which, even afterwards, suffered various losses.

The majority of Prince Henry's rebindings are designed in a fashion which has been very adversely criticised, but nevertheless they are not all without interest. The commonest decoration found upon them consists of a large royal coat-of-arms of England within a scroll border with thistles, stamped in gold, having the label of the eldest son in silver. At the corners are very large stamps, either crowned double roses, fleurs-de-lis, lions rampant, all in gold, or the Prince of Wales' feathers in silver. Books bearing this design are more frequently met with outside the large royal collections than any others, as at one time or another many examples have become separated from the rest. But there are other books bound for the Prince the designs on which are often original and effective. Perhaps the best of these is on a copy of Livy's *Romana Historia*, Avreliæ Allobrogvm, 1609 (Fig. 15). In this instance the Prince of Wales' feathers form the central design, impressed in silver and gold, and with the initials H. P. at the sides of it, all enclosed in a border composed of a dotted ribbon arranged in right angles and segments of circles, enriched at the corners with ornamental arabesques. This design is particularly pleasing, and it is likely that it was executed by the same binder who bound the edition of Thevet's *Vies des hommes illustres*, described above, for James I., the peculiar design of the dotted ribbon appearing in both instances.

Petrus de Crescentiis, *De omnibus agriculturæ partibus*, Basileæ, 1548, has the Prince of Wales' feathers in silver, with H. P. at the sides, and on two upright labels the words "O et presidium | Dulce decus meum." It has very heavy corner-stamps.

A little book of *Commentaries* of Messer. Blaise de Monluc, Bordeaux, 1592, has a small Prince of Wales' feathers in the centre, and very pretty angle-stamps of sprays of foliage, the feathers still being in silver. *Rivault, Les Clemens d'Artillery*, Paris, 1608, is remarkably pretty. It is a small book bound in olive morocco, and has a tiny Prince of Wales' feathers in an oval in the centre, stamped in gold and silver, within a broad border of sprays of foliage. There are large angle-pieces of the same sprays, all enclosed in a border stamped in gold. A common design is the coat-of-arms, with label within an ornamental border,

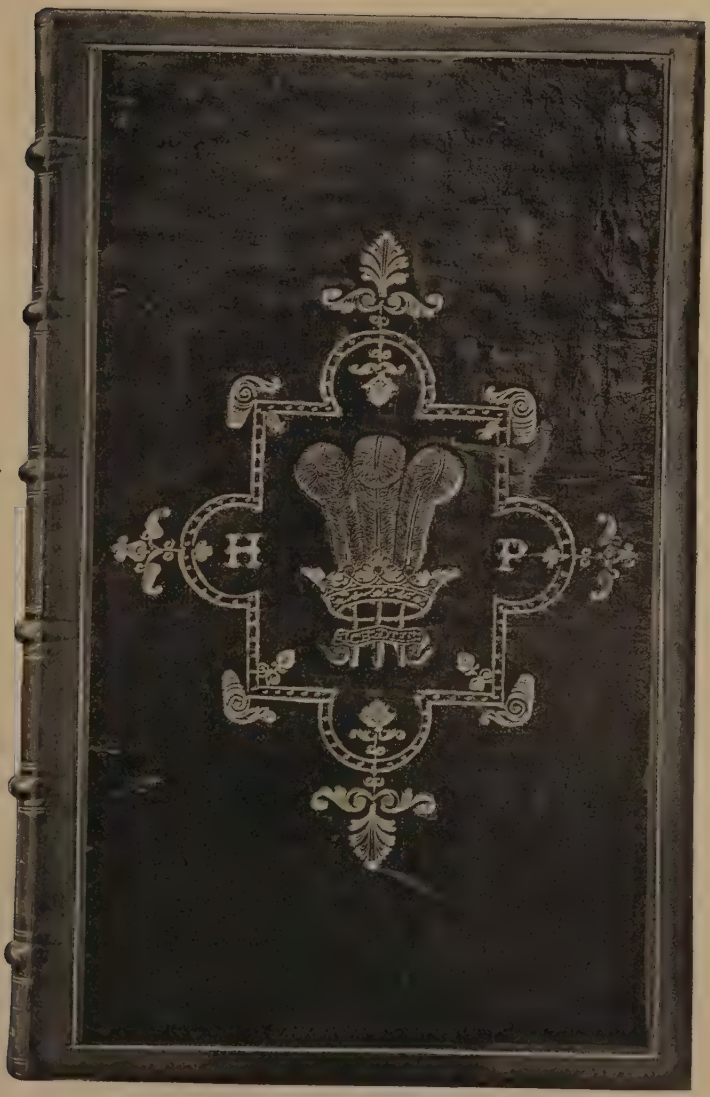


Fig. 15.—*Livius. Romana Historia. Avreliæ Allobrogvm*, 1609.
Henry, Prince of Wales.

ensigned with a prince's crown, enclosed in a single line rectangle, at the corners of which are small stamps of the Prince of Wales' feathers, crowned roses, crowned fleurs-de-lis, and crowned thistles. There are several examples of this design, both in the British Museum and at Windsor.

Pandulphi Collenucii Pisaurensis Apologus cui titulus Agenoria and other tracts in one collection was dedicated to Henry VIII., and originally his property (Fig. 16). It afterwards belonged to Magdalen College, Oxford, and they presented it to Prince Henry, for whom it was enclosed in a magnificent cover of crimson velvet, thickly embroidered with an elaborate design in gold and pearls. The edges of the cover project freely beyond the boards of the book, and have a rich gold fringe. The Prince of Wales' feathers, thickly worked in pearls, forms the centre of the design. The coronet is of gold, and the motto is in gold letters on a blue silk ground. The very beautiful broad border contains a rich arabesque design with flowers thickly worked in seed pearls, and the inner angles have sprays in gold and pearls. There are innumerable single pearls dotted about. Both for beauty of design and richness of execution, this cover is certainly one of the finest specimens of late embroidery work in England. With the exception of a few pearls missing, and some gold braid about the motto, it may be considered to be in a very fair condition.

Another crimson velvet book, *Becano Baculus Salcolbrigiensis*, Oppenheim, 1611, was bound for Prince Henry. It has the Prince of Wales' feathers in the centre, impressed in gold and silver, with a simple gold line round the edge. It is much faded, and the velvet is now more orange than crimson, but it is interesting as being the only instance in the British Museum of a stamped velvet book done for Prince Henry.

Prince Charles used two of the stamps which were first used by his brother Henry—the large coat-of-arms, with silver label, and the Prince of Wales' feathers. Each of these is usually flanked by the letters C.·P., and the Prince of Wales' feathers are always stamped in gold instead of silver. In cases where Charles has used the coat-of-arms, the corners are filled with a full arrangement of leaf sprays and arabesques. A fine example of this style, bound in olive morocco, occurs on a binding of Dallington's *Aphorismes, Civill and Militarie*, London, 1613, now in

Fig. 16.—*Collection of Miscellaneous Tracts in MS. Henry Prince of Wales.*

the British Museum. An example of the Prince of Wales' feathers used alone on dark blue morocco is in the library at Windsor. During the reign of Charles I. several small, thin books were bound in vellum, stamped in gold (Plate VII.) Some of them were done for him both as prince and as king. A very good example covers a collection of Almanacks, dated 1624. In the centre is an ornament composed of four Prince of Wales' feathers arranged as a star, the corners are filled with large stamps, the remainder of the boards are filled with semées of flaming hearts. This particular book was probably a favourite one of the Prince's, as it contains his signature and other writings.

The styles of ornamentation used on large books for James I. were generally followed by his son, but often the outer borders are of a broader and more decorative kind. An instance of this is found on the dark morocco binding of Raderus's *Theological Biography*, printed at Munich in 1628, a large book with a broad decorative border, corner-pieces, coat-of-arms, and semée of thistles, roses, and fleurs-de-lis. A small book with coat-of-arms in the centre, within the Garter, crowned, and bearing on each cover the legend "TIBI SOLI O REX CHARISSIME," is in the Manuscript Department of the British Museum, on a collection of treatises presented to the king. There is a handsome border round the book, the ground of which is covered with a semée of crosses, and the letters C. R. are on either side of the coat-of-arms. The book has two silver clasps, on one of which is engraved the Scottish crest, and on the other three crowns. The panels joining the clasps to the book are engraved with emblematic figures.

A copy of *Hippocratis et Galeni opera*, Paris, 1639, in several volumes, bears in the centre of each board the full royal coat-of-arms and supporters, enclosed in an octagonal border, within a rectangle, in the inner corners of which is a handsome stamp of floral sprays, and at the outer corners the crowned monogram of King Charles and his wife Henrietta Maria. They are large books, measuring 17 × 11 inches.

A very decorative little book is covered in red velvet, with silver mounts. It is a copy of the New Testament, printed in London, 1643. On each side, in the centre, are medallion portraits of the king and his queen, in pierced and repoussé silver, within ornamental borders. On the panels of the clasps are engraved figures emblematic of the elements,

and on the corner clasps emblematic figures of Charity, Justice, Hope, Fortitude, Prudence, Patience, Faith, and Temperance.

Although embroidered books were largely produced during the reign of Charles I., not many of them were made for himself. One exists in the British Museum, on a manuscript of Montenay's *Emblemes Chrestiens*, which is written by Esther Inglis, who was a calligraphist of great repute from the time of Queen Elizabeth to that of Prince Charles. She is said to have been nurse to Prince Henry ; and it is probable that she worked the binding of the manuscript. It is covered in crimson satin, and embroidered in gold and silver cord with a few pearls. In the centre is the Prince of Wales' feathers enclosed in a laurel wreath, and round it a very handsome border, with arabesques at the inner corners.

A copy of the Psalms, printed in London in 1643, is covered in white satin and embroidered. It may have belonged to King Charles, and was purchased by the British Museum in 1888. In the centre, in an oval medallion, is a minute portrait of the king, wearing a crown with miniver cape and red robe, with the jewel of the Garter flanked by the letters C. R. Enclosing this is an arrangement of arabesques and flowers, worked respectively in silver or gold guimp and coloured silks. There is no record with the book, but it is quite possible that it was worked for the king. It is one of the smallest embroidered books existing, measuring little more than 3 inches by 2.

At Windsor there is a copy of the Book of Common Prayer, printed in 1638. It is bound in blue velvet, and richly embroidered in silver guimp. In the centre are the Prince of Wales' feathers, enclosed within a circular Garter, and surmounted by a prince's coronet, with C. P. on either side of it. Below are the rose and the thistle. A rich outer border of arabesques encloses the central design. Her Majesty lent this book to the Burlington Fine Arts Club in 1891. It was figured in the *Queen* of August 15, in the same year. There are several other bindings at Windsor that belonged to Charles ; among them a particularly charming specimen covers a copy of *Ecphrasis Paraphraseos, G. Buchanani in Psalmos*, 1620. It is a small book, and bears the Prince of Wales' feathers in the centre, within a border of crosses, patée, and fleurs-de-lis, surrounded by the Garter. It has large corner-stamps and a semée of fleurs-de-lis. The other bindings made for Charles I.

New Testament, etc. London, 1643. Charles I.

in the same library generally bear the royal coat-of-arms and large corner-stamps, and dates often occur upon them.

Fig. 17.—*Dallington. Aphorismes, Civill and Militarie. London*, 1613. *Charles Prince of Wales.*

Charles himself certainly took very considerable interest in book-binding, and abundant evidence of this is found in the history of

Nicholas Ferrar's establishment at Little Gidding, in Huntingdonshire, the beginning and ending of which was synchronous with Charles's reign. The king visited Little Gidding more than once, and always evinced the liveliest interest in its work, a very important part of which was bookbinding. The most remarkable feature about these Little Gidding bindings, which were the work of amateur hands, was the stamped work on velvet, which actually reached its highest development under the auspices, and probably by the hands, of some of the Collet family, nieces of Nicholas Ferrar. They bound books for Charles and for both his sons; but, unfortunately, no specimen of their finer stamped work done for either of these princes is in the British Museum.

The copy of the *Harmony of the Four Gospels*, known as "MONOTEΣΣAPON," which was given to Charles when Prince of Wales in 1640, is now in the library of the Earl of Normanton. It measures $24\frac{1}{2} \times 16$ inches, and is bound in green velvet, stamped elaborately in gold. A *Concordance of the Four Evangelists*, which was probably made for James, Duke of York, about 1640, is now the property of the Marquis of Salisbury, and is kept at Hatfield. It measures 20×14 inches, and is bound in purple velvet. Among the small stamps upon it is one of a fleur-de-lis.

The Whole Law of God, as it is delivered in the Five Books of Moses, is another Little Gidding harmony, which was probably made for Prince Charles. It measures 29×20 inches, and is bound in purple velvet, and decorated with gold stamp-work of a similar kind. It was probably made about 1642, and now belongs to Captain Gaussen. The whole history of Little Gidding is most interesting; and, from a binding point of view, its existence during the reign of Charles I., and his kindly appreciation and patronage of it in the midst of all his own troubles, will always mark his reign as an important epoch in English bookbinding. Illustrations of many of the Little Gidding bindings are given in *Bibliographica*, part vi.

No particular binding seems to have been made during the period of the Commonwealth, at all events I have never been able to discover one in any of our large libraries; but, to make up for this, during the reign of Charles II. we have a profusion of royal bindings, many of which are of considerable beauty. The appointment of Samuel Mearne

Gil. ΠΑΡΕΡΓΑ, etc. Londini. 1632.
Charles I.

Fig. 18.—*Common Prayer. London*, 1662. *Charles II.*

as royal bookbinder to Charles II. was in force from 1660 to 1683, and no doubt long before this Mearne was well known as a fine binder. There is a good deal of documentary evidence concerning Mearne, chiefly relating to bindings of Bibles and Prayer Books bound for the royal chapels, and others for the royal library at St. James's. He decorated his bindings in three styles, easily distinguishable from each other. Books bound in the first, or simplest, style are always covered with red morocco, and have a rectangular panel of gold lines stamped on each side, having at the outer corners fleurons, or the device of two C's, adossés, crowned, and partly enclosed within two laurel sprays. This device occurs commonly on Mearne's books. The backs of these volumes are often richly stamped with masses of small floral designs, and the lettering is remarkably clear and good. There are numbers of examples, both in our royal libraries and in the hands of private owners. Although they cannot be called very ornamental, they nevertheless are of excellent workmanship, and are always in good taste.

The second division are bound in red or dark morocco, the boards being decorated with what is known as the "Cottage" design, usually having the crowned monogram in the centre, the remaining spaces being more or less filled with masses of small stamped work. The fillets and many of the flowers and ornaments are often picked out with black stain.

The third division are bound in red or black morocco, ornamented with mosaic work of coloured leathers—red, yellow, green, and white. Many of these books are so intricate in their design that they deserve special mention; but it may be said, generally, that the leading motive upon them is a modification or elaboration of the cottage design, so called because its leading motive is in the shape of the gable of a cottage roof.

One of the earliest bindings done for Charles is a copy of the Bible and Prayer Book, printed at Cambridge, 1660. It is a large book covered in red morocco, and has a rectangular panel and border, with the royal coat-of-arms in the centre, all richly decorated with small gold stamp-work. The binding is not very characteristic of Mearne, although it is often considered to be his work, and bears some of his stamps. Neither the crowned monogram which is used upon it, nor

the crowned dove bearing an olive branch, is found on any other bindings by Mearne. The stamp of the dove with the olive branch is of course symbolical of Charles's return to the throne of his ancestors. The book may have been bound for special presentation to Charles on his accession to the throne.

In the royal library at Windsor are several specimens of Charles II. bindings. Among them are three copies of Charles I.'s *Eikon Basilike*. One of them is bound in dark blue morocco, with large royal coat-of-arms and supporters, crest and crown. Another in olive morocco is delicately stamped with arabesques, and the crowned initials C. R. ; it has two silver clasps, with medallion portraits of Charles I. Another is bound in calf, having in the centre of each board a decorative portrait medallion of Charles I. in silver, within an ornamental border of figures and arabesques, having also engraved silver corner-pieces on the two front corners.

In the same library a copy of the Bible, 1660, and Taylor's *Rule of Conscience*, 1676, are bound respectively in black and red morocco, and are brilliant specimens of Samuel Mearne's work. The boards are covered with many irregular small panels, each closely filled with small stamped work. The Bible was lent to the Burlington Fine Arts Club in 1891, and is figured both in their Catalogue and in Mr. Holmes's book of the bookbindings at Windsor. A copy of the works of Charles I., 1662, now at Windsor, is a beautiful example of Samuel Mearne's inlaid work. It is bound in deep red morocco, with an inner panel marked with white leather. In the centre is the royal coat, with supporters and crest ; and the remainder of the boards, especially the corners, are ornamented with elaborate inlays of green and yellow leather, and richly stamped in gold.

The British Museum is also rich in Charles II. bindings. The Common Prayer, printed in London in 1622, measuring $17\frac{1}{4} \times 11\frac{1}{2}$ inches, was bound for him in black morocco, elaborately inlaid, and stamped in gold (Fig. 18). A broad, yellow, rectangular panel encloses at the present time a stamp of the coat-of-arms of one of the Georges. This, of course, is a subsequent addition, and it is impossible to say for certain whether there was originally any stamp in the centre of the book or not ; but probably there was a crowned initial. The inner sides and corners of this panel are ornamented with mosaics of white, red, and yellow leather, with gilded sprays and small stamps. The outer edges

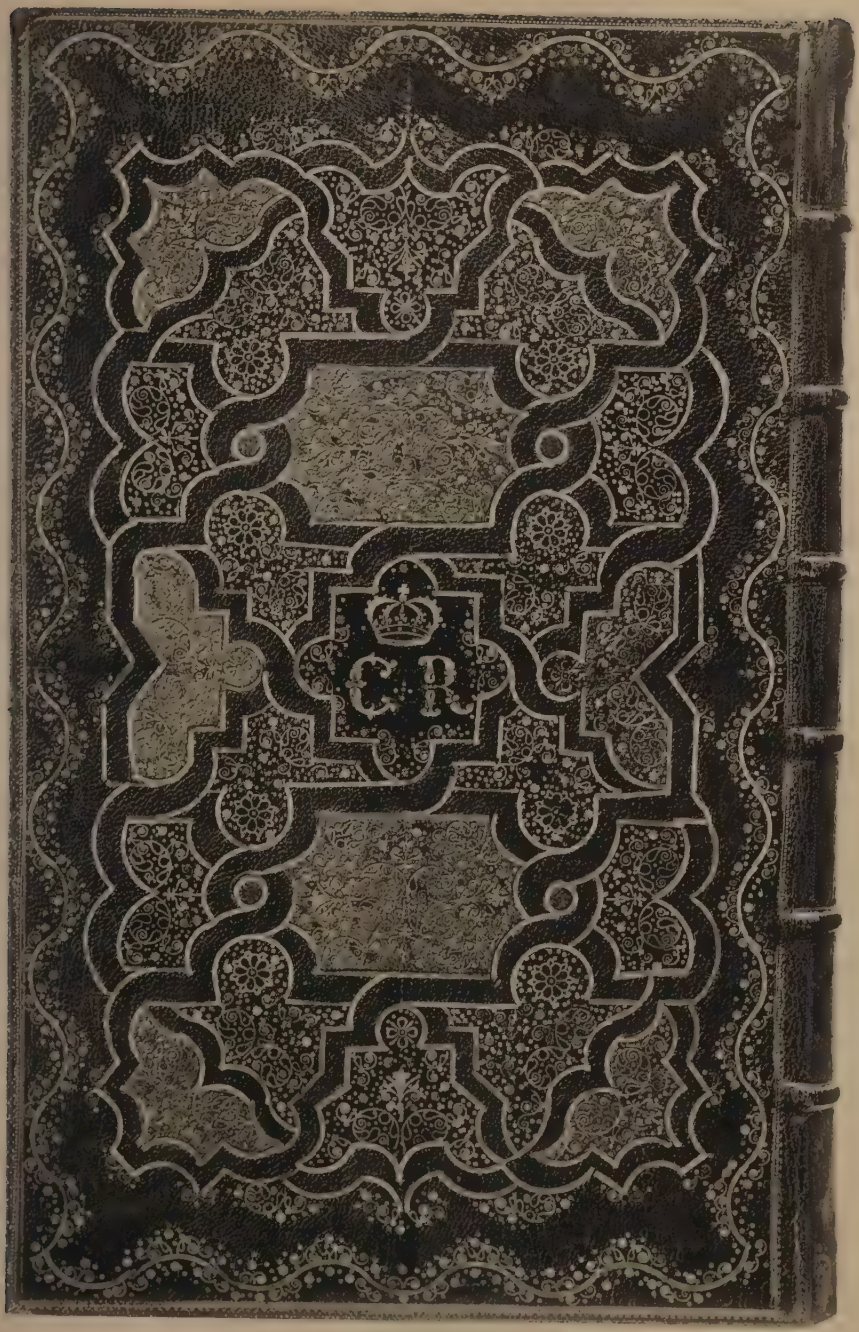


Fig. 19.—*A short View of the late Troubles in England, etc. Oxford*, 1681. *Charles II.*

of the panel have at the top and bottom a cottage arrangement, filled in with small dotted scale ornament, and further decorated with red mosaic inlays, having gold stamps and sprays. A somewhat similar arrangement at the sides has scale patterns and red mosaics, and the crowned initials of the king are impressed at the roof angles. The gilt front edges of this volume are decorated with paintings of incidents chosen from the life of Christ, executed under the gold, and only visible when held in a certain position.

A copy of the Book of Common Prayer, printed in London, 1669, is covered in red morocco, and bears upon each board a modification of the roofed pattern, stained black, and broken by curves at the upper and lower points and at the sides. In the centre, the crowned C's are enclosed in a small inner fillet, coloured black, and supplemented with very delicate arabesque stamped work in gold. The inner angles of the roof and sides are filled with scale patterns in dots. Above and below the centre-piece are bold leaf sprays. The corners and spaces throughout are filled with very close gold stamped arabesques, circles, and small flowers. It has an elaborate outer border of an enlarged scaled pattern filled with small stamps. The book is a very beautiful one, and is, in some ways, the finest specimen of Mearne's work existing. It has frequently been figured. Under the gilding on the front edges is a painting, having as its centre motive the design of the crowned C's and the laurel branches already mentioned. This method of painting under the gold, which appears to have been first done by an artist of the name of Fletcher, is frequently found on Mearne's bindings. The custom dropped into disuse after his time, until it was revived by Edwards of Halifax about a hundred years later.

A copy of the Scottish Laws and Acts of James I., Edinburgh, 1661, is covered in red morocco. It has in the centre a large irregular panel, inlaid in black morocco, bearing the royal coat-of-arms, crowned, within the Garter, and the initials C. II. R., the rest of the black panel being thickly gilded with ornamental sprays. There are large angle-pieces of yellow leather, richly stamped, and at the sides, upper, and lower edges of each board are urns carrying large branching sprays, with flowers inlaid in yellow and black leathers.

A short View of the late Troubles in England, Oxford, 1681

Fig. 20.—*Bible. Cambridge*, 1674. *James II.*

(Fig. 19), is bound in red morocco, and ornamented all over the boards with small, irregular panels, outlined by broad gold lines, and filled with mosaics of black and yellow leather, all ornamented thickly with small gold stamp-work. In the centre, on a black panel, are large ornamental initials, "C. R.," crowned. Although this binding has many points in common with Samuel Mearne's work, it is lacking in finish, and it is probably the work of his son Charles, who afterwards succeeded him as royal binder. A copy of Fox's *Book of Martyrs*, London, 1641, also bound in Mearne's fashion, bears upon its front edges, under the gilding, a portrait of the king in his coronation robes. It is figured in *Bibliographica*, part viii., and is signed "Fletcher."

There are in the British Museum two large volumes of an English Atlas, measuring 23 × 15 inches. The first of them bears the large ornamental initials C. R. crowned. It has a modification of the cottage design, arranged in an interlacing fillet of yellow leather, within which is a symmetrical arrangement of irregular panels, inlaid with black and yellow morocco, all richly edged and filled in with small gold stamped work, picked out with silver. The second volume is ornamented in a similar manner with inlays, but has not the outer border or the initials.

Although there are many of Mearne's bindings to be found in the large private libraries throughout England, probably the finest is that which belongs to the Earl of Crewe, at Crewe Hall. It covers a folio Book of Common Prayer, 1662, and bears the cottage design, outlined in yellow leather, with scale pattern. There are fine mosaics of red, yellow, and green leathers in the corners of the inner panel, covered with close gold stamp-work and floral sprays. The crowned C's are in the centre within an ornamental border, and outside the yellow panel are red and green mosaics, thickly covered with small gold work.

Mr. Almack, in his valuable *Bibliography of the King's Book* or *Eikon Basilike*, gives a plate of a binding that covers an edition of 1649, but which was bound for Charles II. by Samuel Mearne. It bears the royal coat-of-arms, with garter and crest, within a rectangular panel enriched with small gold stamps. It is in red morocco. Several of the editions of the *Eikon* bear the initials C. R. upon their covers, with other emblems, but it is most likely that these letters refer to the author rather than to the owner.

Mr. E. H. Lawrence lent to the Burlington Fine Arts Club Exhibition of Bookbindings an exquisite specimen of Samuel Mearne's work. It is a collection of anthems, with music, bound in dark blue morocco. It is elaborately stamped in gold, with a curved adaptation of the cottage design, closely filled in with masses of small gold work along the inner and outer edges. The crowned monogram, with laurel sprays, is in the centre of each of the sides, and it has a rich double border of scale patterns filled with gold stamped work.

In the library at Windsor are several bindings that were done for James II., but they are generally of a simple kind, bearing heraldic devices in the centre enclosed in rectangular panels of more or less elaboration. At the British Museum are some Jacobean bindings of a more ornamental kind. One of these, a Cambridge Bible of 1674, is bound in crimson velvet, and has rich silk ties with bullion fringe (Fig. 20). It is heavily embroidered in gold, silver, and coloured silks, and bears in the centre the crowned initials "J. R." enclosed in a strap border intertwined with rose sprays and other floral designs. In each of the corners is a cherub's head with wings. There are two volumes, each measuring 18 × 12 inches. Although, from the size of these books and the splendid colour, they are undoubtedly of imposing appearance, neither the design nor the workmanship can be considered of a high quality.

Belonging to the King's Library in the British Museum are two specimens, almost exactly alike except for their size, which may, for the present, be considered the finest that were done for James II. One of these is a Common Prayer, printed at Oxford in 1681. It is bound in red morocco, and has a black "cottage" fillet, broken at the angles and at each side. The crowned monogram "J. R.," with laurel spray, occurs in several places on the boards. The remaining spaces are closely filled with small gold stamped work, similar to that used by Samuel Mearne. The book is an unusually fat one, and bears upon its broad front edges, under the gold, the most elaborate painting I have found in such a position. It has the full coat-of-arms of England, with supporters, crown, and crest, enclosed in an elaborate border of flowers, cherubs, and ribbons. This painting is in remarkably fine condition, but, like all this class of work, the appearance of it depends very largely upon the manner in which it is displayed. The companion volume is a Bible of 1685. It

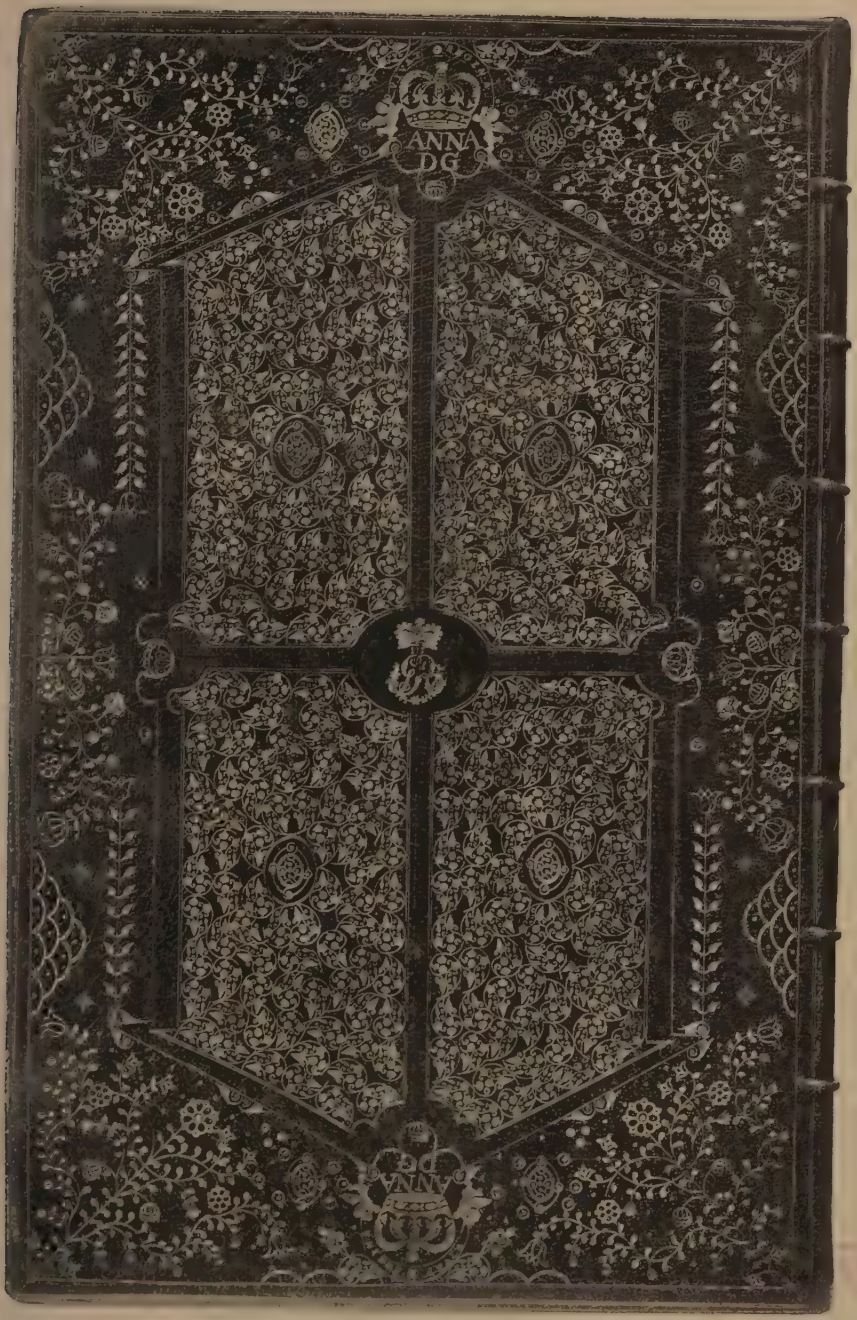


Fig. 21.—*Euclide. Oxford*, 1705. *Queen Anne.*

is bound in an almost identical way ; but the painting on the edge, although brighter, is not to be compared with it, either for size or excellence.

A note at the beginning, signed *G. Sarum*, says that this was the book which "lay before His Majesty above two years in the closet of his chappell," and afterwards it was the property of the Archbishop of Canterbury, and then of the Bishop himself.

At Windsor there is a small book bound for Mary of Modena in red morocco, with the royal coats of England and Este, crowned, and enclosed within a cordelière des veuves, the rest, with the field, being occupied with small panels ornamented in the Mearne fashion.

At the British Museum is a copy of Waller's Poems, printed in 1668, that was dedicated by him to the Duchess of York, with an autograph poem. It is bound in black morocco, and bears the arms of England, with a label, impaled with those of Este, with supporters, and surmounted with a prince's coronet. Above and below the coat-of-arms are curves and arabesques in dotted gold work, picked out with silver, all enclosed in a rectangular border of a Mearne pattern.

The bindings of William and Mary are not remarkable in any way, except for their peculiar arrangement of the quarterings of the royal coat. A fine copy of *Veues des belles maisons de France*, bound in red morocco, has in the centre a crowned shield within a Garter, the bearings being—first, the coat of England ; second, the coat of Scotland ; third, the coat of France ; fourth, the coat of Ireland ; over all the scutcheon of Nassau. In each corner is a handsome crowned monogram, "W. M." The volume is at Windsor. In the same library is a copy of the Statutes of the Order of the Garter, bound in dark blue morocco, and bearing in the centre, within a Mearne border, the royal coat-of-arms, crowned, with Garter. On the dexter side is the Cross of St. George ; on the sinister side, the coat of England with the quarterings in their proper order.

In the British Museum are other bindings of William and Mary, but they are also of small importance from a decorative point of view. They often bear the crowned initials "W. R." enclosed in laurel sprays, and are ornamented with lines and small sprays in gold, mostly after the Mearne fashion. A copy of the *Memoirs of the Earl of Castlehaven*, London, 1681, has the coat arranged in the following curious manner : first, England ; second, Scotland ; third, Ireland ; fourth, France, with

Fig. 22.—*Ælfric. An English-Saxon Homily on the Birthday of St. Gregory. London*, 1709. *Queen Anne.*

scutcheon of Nassau over all. It almost seemed as if William considered that the coat of France had been borne long enough by English sovereigns, and it occupied the place of honour until he deposed it from that proud position; but I believe it was only upon his book-bindings that he took these liberties with the fleurs-de-lis.

The finest of Queen Anne's bindings at Windsor is a copy of Flamsteed, *Historia Cœlestis*, 1712. It is bound in red morocco, and has in the centre the full arms of England with supporters. The arms are quartered as follows: first and fourth, England and Scotland impaled; second, France; and third, Ireland; all within mitred panels, ornamented with small arabesques and floral sprays at the angles and sides. In the same library is also a binding with the monogram of William, Duke of Gloucester, son of Queen Anne, with a prince's coronet enclosed in a triple-bordered panel, with sprays and acorns.

In the British Museum the richest binding done for Queen Anne is on a copy of the English *Euclide*, Oxford, 1705 (Fig. 21). It is a large book, and the centre is occupied by a cottage design divided into four panels, each of which is thickly filled with small gold stamped work. At the upper and lower edges of the boards are the words "ANNA D. G.," under a royal crown, upheld by two cherubs; above which is a scroll bearing the words "VIVAT REGINA." The outer corners and the sides are filled with scale ornaments and floral sprays of a branching character.

Another volume bound for Queen Anne, in the British Museum, is *An English-Saxon Homily on the Birthday of St. Gregory*, by Ælfric, Archbishop of Canterbury, London, 1709 (Fig. 22). It is covered in red morocco, and stamped in gold with a cottage design, and bears the crowned monogram "A. R.," with laurel sprays and other small stamps scattered about. The designs on all these volumes of the later Stuart sovereigns have no very distinctive character, and, except where they are frank imitations of Mearne's work, they show little inventive power.

On the legislative union of England and Scotland in 1706, the first and fourth quarters of the royal coat bore the coats of England and Scotland impaled, the second quarter the coat of France, and the third that of Ireland. It is important to remember this change, as the first quarter continued to be used in the same way on Queen Anne's books and on those of her successors until 1801.

CHAPTER IV

GEORGE I.—GEORGE II.—GEORGE III.—GEORGE IV.—WILLIAM IV.

On the succession to the English crown passing to the Hanoverian line, another important change was made in the royal coat of England. George I. substituted for the fourth quarter, which had been hitherto a repetition of the first, the arms of his family, Brunswick, impaling Luneburg, and in the base point the coat of Saxony, over all an escutcheon, charged with the crown of Charlemagne, as a badge of the office of High Treasurer of the Holy Roman Empire. George II. bore the same coat as did George III. up to 1801, when, on the legislative union of Great Britain and Ireland, the coat was officially altered to first and fourth England ; second, Scotland ; third, Ireland, with over all an escutcheon, bearing the arms of the royal dominions in Germany, ensigned with the electoral bonnet, which was again changed to the Hanoverian royal crown when Hanover was elevated to the rank of a kingdom in 1816. This last coat was used by George IV. and William IV., and, without the Hanoverian escutcheon, it is the present royal coat of England.

The bindings of George I. and George II. are generally much alike. There are good specimens of each at Windsor. They are generally in red morocco, with either coats-of-arms in the centre or monograms. At Windsor there is one bound in vellum, it is a manuscript *Report on States of Traytors*, 1717, and bears the full royal coat in the centre, enclosed in rectangular mitred borders, with delicate gold stamped work at the sides. In the British Museum is a finely stamped *Account of Conference concerning the Succession to the Crown*, 1719, very delicately and tastefully ornamented, having the coat-of-arms in the centre, with

FIG. 26.—*Common Prayer. Cambridge*, 1760. *Queen Charlotte.*

crowned initials at the corners, and delicate gold work of floral sprays and curves borrowed from Le Gascon, a great French binder.

There are several of George II. bindings at Windsor, made for

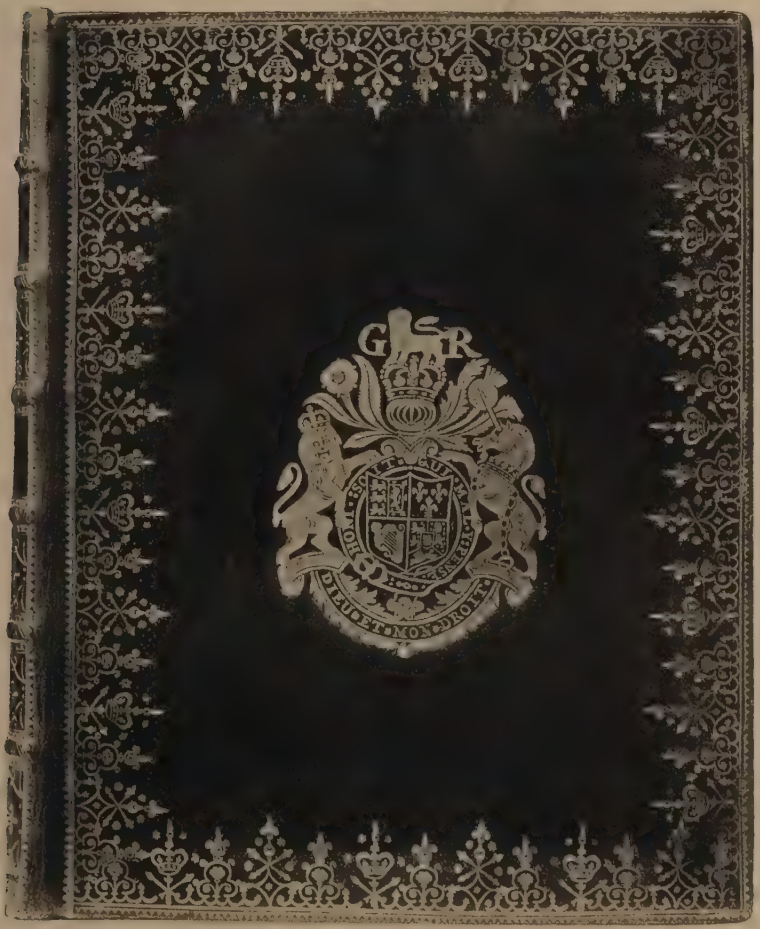


Fig. 24.—*Le Nouveau Testament. Amsterdam*, 1718. *George II.*

him when he was Prince of Wales. These generally bear the Prince of Wales' feathers as a chief motive, and they often have broad borders, much of the ornamentation of which contains stamps of

crowns, sceptres, and birds, which are attributed to Eliot and Chapman. There are other inlaid bindings made for George II. which often

Fig. 25.—*Chandler. A Vindication of the Defence of Christianity. London*, 1728. *George II.*

have doublures. Some of these are figured in Mr. Holmes's *Bookbindings at Windsor*. Bindings of a similar kind that were made for Frederick

Fig. 23.—*Account of what passed in a Conference concerning the Succession to the Crown, MS. George I.*

Prince of Wales, and for his wife, the Princess Augusta, are also preserved at Windsor. These have always heraldic centres, and generally the broad Eliot and Chapman outer borders.

For George III., both when Prince of Wales and King, books were bound with coloured inlays by Andreas Lande. There are specimens of his work both in the British Museum and at Windsor, they are not in particularly good taste. During the reign of George III. a remarkable English bookbinder worked in London. This was Roger Payne; and, although he himself does not seem to have bound any royal books, he strongly influenced many who did, more particularly Kalthœber, who bound many of the books in the King's Library at the British Museum. Although these bindings are by no means so good as their originals, they are a very great advance upon their immediate predecessors; and a delicately worked and effective instance covers a copy of the Gutenburg Bible now at the British Museum.

Another English binder of note, James Edwards of Halifax, also flourished in the reign of George III. This binder has not, I think, received sufficient appreciation, as he discovered an entirely new way of treating vellum by which it was rendered transparent. He painted designs on the under side of the vellum and bound his books with it, the result being that, if the vellum is clean on the outside, the protected painting underneath it is as fresh as when it was first done. A fine example of this curious work is on a copy of a Prayer Book, printed at Cambridge, 1760, which belonged to Charlotte of Mecklenburg, queen of George III. (Fig. 26). Her arms, in proper heraldic colours, are in the centre of the upper cover, enclosed by a blue and gold border of Etruscan design. At the lower edge is a miniature of a ruin in monotone, and at each side of the coat and above it are ornamental scrolls, with conventional flowers, birds, animals, and figures. On the lower cover is a central oval, with an allegorical figure in monotone, enclosed in a similar border to that on the upper cover, at each side of which are flowering trees in urns, birds, etc., and in each panel of the back is also a decorative design. Altogether this is the prettiest royal binding done at this period. It has the crowned initials "C. R." painted in silver inside the upper cover, and on the front edge, in an oval, is a painting of the Resurrection under the gold. Between this

and the edges, painted for James II., there were no books adorned in this way for royal owners.

The bindings done for George IV., at Windsor, are generally bound in red morocco, with heraldic centres and broad borders, sometimes inlaid with coloured leathers. The borders are sometimes like those used by

Fig. 27.—*Portfolio containing the Royal Letter concerning the King's Library. George IV.*

Eliot and Chapman, and sometimes conventional patterns. A good example in the British Museum is on the cover of the letter written to Lord Liverpool by the king in 1823, concerning the gift of his father's library to the nation. A copy of the Book of Common Prayer, which belonged to William IV., and is now at Windsor, is bound in blue morocco. It bears in the centre the star of the Order of the Garter,

within a crowned Garter, dependent from which is an anchor, and at the sides "G. R. III." There are anchors in the corners, and a decorative outer border. The generality of the books belonging to him have the usual heraldic centres, within borders designed in more or less good taste. The king presented to the British Museum, and signed with his own name, an *Inventory of the Crown Plate*, 1832. It is bound by William Clark, and bears in the centre the full royal coat-of-arms, and has a handsome rectangular border of triple gold lines, broken at each side by bold arabesque ornaments.

EPILOGUE

In the foregoing detailed descriptions I have included only the work of English binders. There are, however, many books existing that have been bound for English royal personages abroad. Instances of these occur notably for Henry VIII., Elizabeth, James I., Henrietta Maria, Henrietta Anna, Charles II., the Chevalier St. George, and Cardinal York. It will be noticed that generally the ornamentation of English royal books is heraldic, and that crowned initials are constantly used from the time of Henry VIII. to William IV. To understand the royal coat-of-arms of England it is necessary, at all events, to note the larger rearrangements of the various quarterings, which on the Tudor bindings were simply France and England, quarterly. The two great changes took place on the accession of the Stuart line, when the coats of Scotland and England were introduced; and on the accession of the Hanoverian line, when the family coat of the Guelphs was introduced. There are several minor alterations and additions, but these I have mentioned as they have occurred, and the only other important change to remember is concerning the supporters. From the time of Henry VII. until 1528 these were a dragon and a greyhound, and from that time until Elizabeth they were a lion and a dragon. Since the time of James I. they have been a lion and unicorn. Badges are constantly found on Tudor and early Stuart bindings. They are the well-known ones of Tudor origin—the double rose, portcullis, pomegranate, fleur-de-lis, and falcon. The fleur-de-lis remains longest of these. The Prince of Wales' feathers is commonly found on books from the time of Edward VI.

The styles of bindings used by these great royal houses have also characteristics common to each of them. The bindings of the Tudor

Order of the Coronation of George III. and Queen Charlotte London, 1761
George III

period are most diversified in styles, and the majority of the leather books are either bound by Thomas Berthelet, royal binder to Henry VIII., and his successors, or in his style. Under Elizabeth, the Italian fashion of double boards, the upper of which is pierced, was used for very choice work. Berthelet took his inspiration originally from Italian models, but shortly developed a style of his own. Vellum was much used in connection with gold stamped work, the first use of which in England is credited to this binder.

The bindings of the early Stuart period may be considered remarkable for the extensive use of what are called semées, successive and symmetrical impressions from small stamps powdered over the sides of the book; and the stamped velvet work done at Little Gidding is one of the glories of the reign of Charles I.

Samuel Mearne was royal binder to Charles II., and many of his bindings are of great beauty. His influence on English bookbinding remained for a very long time, weakening gradually, until superseded by the newer style introduced by Roger Payne.

In the time of George III. there was some improvement in royal bindings due to the imitators of Roger Payne, another binder, whose influence was strongly felt after his death. Eliot and Chapman, during the eighteenth century, introduced the use of broad borders with small stamps, among which are frequently found crowns and sceptres; and many of these are found on royal bindings.

Names of many royal binders, from early times, are preserved in various records, but there is considerable uncertainty about the work of most of them; and, although many lists exist of books bound for certain kings by certain workmen, very few of them have been identified. From the constant appearance of personal badges of different kinds, it may be considered likely that, especially among the earlier sovereigns, considerable personal interest has been taken in the covering of their books. We even find the livery colours of the Tudors—green and white—duly used on some of their bindings; and the prevalence of red and blue, the livery colours of the Hanoverian line, is common enough among the Georgian bindings.

LIST OF MOST IMPORTANT WORKS CONSULTED

Almack. A Bibliography of the King's Book. London, 1896.

Burlington Fine Arts Club. Catalogue of Bookbindings. 1891.

Edwards. Lives of the Founders of the British Museum. London, 1870.

Fletcher. English Bookbindings in the British Museum. London, 1895.

Holmes. Specimens of Bookbinding selected from the Royal Library, Windsor Castle. London, 1893.

Horne. The Binding of Books. London, 1894.

Prideaux. An Historical Sketch of Bookbinding. London, 1893.

Tuer. History of the Horn-Book. London, 1896.

Willement. Regal Heraldry. London, 1821.

And various articles on Bookbinding in *Archæologia*, *Bibliographica*, *The Gentleman's Magazine*, and *The Queen* newspaper.

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

PLATES

PAGE

Don Balthazar Carlos. Museo del Prado . . . . . *Frontispiece*

Pablillos de Valladolid. Museo del Prado 30

The Surrender of Breda. Museo del Prado 56

St. Anthony visiting St. Paul 86

ILLUSTRATIONS IN THE TEXT

Adoration of the Magi. Museo del Prado, Madrid. From a Lithograph by C. Palmareti 19

Dead Warrior. National Gallery. Engraved by T. Huson, R.P.E. . . 27

Portrait of a Man. Museo del Prado, Madrid. From a Photograph by Braun, Clément, & Cie. Engraved by T. Huson, R.P.E. . . . 29

Philip IV. (bust in armour). Museo del Prado, Madrid. From a Photograph by J. Laurent 31

Philip IV. (holding hat and glove). Museo del Prado, Madrid. From a Photograph by Braun, Clément, & Cie. Engraved by T. Huson, R.P.E. . 33

Los Borrachos (The Topers). Museo del Prado, Madrid. From a Photograph by Braun, Clément, & Cie. Engraved by T. Huson, R.P.E. . . 37

Maria, Queen of Hungary. Museo del Prado, Madrid. From a Photograph by Braun, Clément, & Cie. Engraved by T. Huson, R.P.E. . . 43

The Crucifixion. Museo del Prado, Madrid. From a Photograph by J. Laurent 45

Queen Margarita. Museo del Prado, Madrid. From a Photograph by Braun, Clément, & Cie. Engraved by T. Huson, R.P.E. . . . 47

Philip IV. dressed for the Chase. Museo del Prado, Madrid. From a Photograph by Braun, Clément, & Cie. Engraved by T. Huson, R.P.E. . 49

PAGE

"Don Juan of Austria." Museo del Prado, Madrid. From a Photograph by Braun, Clément, & Cie. Engraved by T. Huson, R.P.E. . . 53

Figures from the Boar Hunt. National Gallery. Engraved by T. Huson, R.P.E. 55

El Primo, a dwarf. Museo del Prado, Madrid. From a Photograph by J. Laurent. Engraved by T. Huson, R.P.E. 57

El Bobo de Coria. Museo del Prado, Madrid. From a Photograph by J. Laurent 59

Sebastian de Morra, a dwarf. Museo del Prado, Madrid. From a Photograph by Braun, Clément, & Cie. Engraved by T. Huson, R.P.E. . . 61

El Niño de Vallecas. Museo del Prado, Madrid. From a Photograph by J. Laurent 63

Don Antonio Alonso Pimentel. Museo del Prado, Madrid. From a Photograph by Braun, Clément, & Cie. Engraved by T. Huson, R.P.E. . . 71

Mars. Museo del Prado, Madrid. From a Photograph by Braun, Clément, & Cie. Engraved by T. Huson, R.P.E. 73

Venus. Rokeby Park, Yorkshire. From a Photograph by E. Yeoman . . 77

Portrait of the sculptor Martinez Montañes. Museo del Prado, Madrid. From a Photograph by J. Laurent. Engraved by T. Huson, R.P.E. . . 79

Queen Mariana. Museo del Prado, Madrid. Engraved by T. Huson, R.P.E. . 81

Las Meniñas (The Maids of Honour). Museo del Prado. From a Photograph by J. Laurent 83

The Infanta Margarita. Louvre. Engraved by T. Huson, R.P.E. . . 87

View of Saragossa. By Mazo-Martiñez. Museo del Prado. From a Photograph by J. Laurent. Engraved by T. Huson, R.P.E. . . . 90

Garden of the Villa Medici, Rome. Museo del Prado, Madrid. From a Photograph by Braun, Clément, & Cie. Engraved by T. Huson, R.P.E. . 92

Garden of the Villa Medici, Rome. Museo del Prado, Madrid. From a Photograph by Braun, Clément, & Cie. Engraved by T. Huson, R.P.E. . 93

Reunion de Gentilshommes. Louvre. From a Photograph by J. Laurent. Engraved by T. Huson, R.P.E. 95

Drawing of Horses. British Museum 101

THE ART OF VELAZQUEZ

CHAPTER I

INTRODUCTORY

It may fairly be said that the kingship of painting is at present shared between Velazquez and Rembrandt. Among those who understand pictures, nine out of ten would call Velazquez the greatest painter, and Rembrandt the greatest artist in paint, the modern world has yet produced. Thirty years ago a very different though equally positive belief prevailed. At that time the world had been long agreed that the king of painters was Raphael, and spoke of his art in terms which would now be employed by few whose opinions are not at least a generation old. The change is generally put down to an improvement in taste, or at least to an advance in technical knowledge, both among artists themselves, and among those who, from the outside, seriously concern themselves with artistic matters. It would, perhaps, be more prudent merely to confess that ideals have followed their usual line of change, and that one half of the nineteenth century has adopted with renewed enthusiasm the dictum of Voltaire, that it matters not what you say, if you say it well. Art, at large, follows the same course of evolution as the knowledge of art in a man's brain. It starts by believing that you must have some great external objective before you can produce great work ; it goes on to perceive that no man can express more than he has within him, and that no art is so poor but that its methods alone afford a vehicle for the expression of the greatest personality. The masterpieces before which our fathers went down on their knees were triumphs of conception. They existed, or might well

have existed, in their creators' brains before a touch was put upon the canvas. The *Madonna di San Sisto* is a vision, seen first, and then elaborately realised. Its effect upon the spectator is a faint echo of what he might feel were he thus brought face to face with the Mother of God. Such a picture is complete as soon as it has taken final shape in the artist's mind. Technically, his task is rather not to spoil it than to add anything to it. It is dangerous to generalise on artistic matters, for art changes with every votary that comes to its shrine; but, speaking broadly, we may say that the Italians, down to, and even beyond, the days of Raphael, imagined a goal beyond the powers of paint, and struggled as near it as they could; while such art as that into which Velazquez was born takes the nearest theme, and builds a creation upon it by dint of consummate and expressive execution. This is in harmony with the inevitable evolution of art. There is no need to pit Italy against Spain, or rather against Velazquez. The one greatness does not exclude the other, and the lapse of a century between the earlier climax and the later had more to do with their difference than any real antagonism between the methods they employed.

I have used the phrase "such art as that into which Velazquez was born." Those who claim that the great Spaniard was a sort of modern, born before his time, and anticipating in his art the notions to which the world at large has only now arrived after a further two centuries of experience, may object to such a way of putting the case. And yet, if anything, it appears to me too weak. Not only had Velazquez precedents for everything he did, not only was his finest work anticipated, in intention, by many an inferior master, both in Italy and in his own native country, but he himself was rather slow than prompt to take example by the best of what had already been done. Like Rembrandt, he was the reverse of precocious. His earliest productions are both dull in themselves and founded upon dull examples. They are promising chiefly in the evidence they afford of a faculty for taking pains. It was not until just before his first visit to Italy that he awoke to the larger possibilities of the art he practised, or to the nature of his own gifts. Even then he hankered for a time after false gods, perpetrating the melodramatic San Placido *Crucifixion*, and such Guido-fed productions as the *Forge of Vulcan* and the *Christ at the Pillar*. Velazquez was always sincere.

Even when he deliberately tried to rival some other master, he gave free play to his own personality, and so his imitations—for his *Coronation of the Virgin*, his *Crucifixion*, his *Mars*, his *Adoration of the Magi*, are little more—are never without dignity and interest. Essentially, however, none of these things—and with others like them they make up no small portion of his total production—differ in anything but the stronger personality behind them from much that was done in the Spain and Italy of the seventeenth century. Examined in the light by his later work, we see, of course, that their producer took his art very seriously indeed, and that from every figure he painted he learnt something to be used in the next. But, speaking generally, the first steps of Velazquez show that he, like other people, had to work long and hard before he mastered what his seniors had to tell him, and could go on to make his own great contribution to a structure which had been rising, more or less continuously, ever since the revival of learning.

The most difficult problem to be faced by the would-be critic of Velazquez is that of disentangling his own genuine creations from the copies, imitations, and more or less controlled replicas turned out by his pupils. Velazquez had almost as many scholars as Rembrandt. Several of these had the credit, during the master's lifetime, of repeating his work with such skill as to deceive good contemporary judges. One pupil, the master's son-in-law, Juan Bautista del Mazo-Martiñez, was an excellent painter. The pictures acknowledged as his in the Museo del Prado vary greatly in excellence, but some approach so closely to the master as to leave us in no kind of doubt that Mazo set posterity a very ticklish problem indeed when he repeated Velazquez. We must remember that the forty years covered by the master's career in Madrid were by no means devoted exclusively to painting. Four were spent in Italy, where he used his eyes more than his hands. The last eight were partly given up to the duties of the Aposentador Mayorship, which was very far from being a sinecure. Besides all this, Velazquez busied himself energetically as director of the royal collections, which kept him continually trotting backwards and forwards between Madrid and the Escorial.[1] All this time his *atelier* was going on. His pupils, according to the practice of every time but our own, were multiplying his works,

[1] See *Life of Velazquez* (*Portfolio* for July 1896), p. 81.

and painting those royal portraits which Philip sowed broad-cast over Europe to carry the name, at least, of his favourite into Austria, Italy, France, and England. But Mr. Curtis, in his Catalogue of the works of Velazquez and Murillo, enumerates three hundred pictures ascribed to the elder master in the various public and private collections of Europe and America. Against this total of three hundred it would be difficult to muster fifty left to his pupils. Outside Spain, I scarcely know a picture ascribed to Mazo. The National Gallery has a problematical copy with variations of the Prado *Don Antonio the Englishman*, and a worthless little picture was exhibited under his name last winter at the New Gallery. A few more can be found here and there, but even then, the ascription to Mazo is, in most cases, a pure guess, and the picture bearing it quite unlike the two thoroughly authenticated examples in the Prado Museum. Before these two pictures, one a portrait, the other a view of Saragossa from the opposite side of the Ebro, the conviction is irresistible that not only many pictures ascribed to Velazquez, but several of those on which his reputation rests most securely for those who have not visited Madrid, are in reality the work of his son-in-law. The question will be discussed in detail in the following chapters. As with Mazo, so with Juan de Pareja. The Moor lived in the house of Velazquez for thirty-seven years, and astonished his master's friends with the skill of his imitations. His ability was rewarded by the king, and made use of by Velazquez. During the ten years which elapsed between the discovery of his talent and his master's death, he did nothing but paint. Where are his pictures? The Prado Museum has one, in which the influence of what he saw during his attendance on Velazquez in Italy can be easily traced. Elsewhere his name scarcely occurs. Their fellow-pupils were inferior in ability to these two, but when at work under the master's eye, they may well have produced pictures now accepted as the handiwork of Velazquez himself.

The readiness to accept as genuine pictures which are both different from, and inferior to, the authentic works of the master is primarily due, of course, to mere lack of opportunities for acquiring a trustworthy knowledge of his art. In the first place, very few examples of any importance have left Spain at all. In collections north of the Pyrenees

we find a considerable array of good pictures bearing the master's name, but in the vast majority of cases their excellence is of a kind that cannot, by any ingenuity, be made to fit into that of the series in Madrid. To give an instance, the *Philip IV.* at Dulwich is a masterpiece of colour and design. In subtlety, says a competent French critic, it is equal to the finest Metzu. Such a comparison would scarcely suggest itself in the Museo del Prado. But there, whatever we miss, we invariably find the most consummate drawing and the most significant march of the brush, both of which are conspicuously absent from the Dulwich picture. The head, the hands, the sword-hilt, the lace—all these have been painted carefully and with the best intention, but the results are soft and nerveless.

In the absence of better things to go by, this picture and others like it have been accepted as genuine, and set up for students to copy. They have seemed worthy of the fame of the Spanish master, and so it has been taken for granted that they are by him. More especially has this been the fault of painters, who are too apt to ask themselves the question, "Is this good enough for so-and-so?" rather than, "Is the particular excellence we see here characteristic of so-and-so?" The laborious green pictures of Rembrandt's first time are certainly his, as no one who examines the master's work as a whole can doubt, but I have heard painters, and excellent painters too, flatly refuse to believe it.

The excuse for the mistaken idea—as I venture to think it—which is too often formed of Velazquez, is the inaccessibility of Madrid. Few people care to make a pilgrimage of twelve or thirteen hundred miles to the dullest metropolis in the world for the sake even of such a gallery as the Museo del Prado, and such an artist as he who painted the *Maids of Honour* and the *Surrender of Breda*. And yet, until you have spent days before the forty-eight or fifty standard pictures in Madrid, you can have no clear idea of the true range of Velazquez, or of the successive stages by which he advanced from the laborious "lightness" of his youth to the unrivalled freedom and mastery of his latest portraits. All this becomes easy enough in the Museo del Prado. A map, as it were, of the master's career is spread out before you. The path he followed is quite distinct, and you see that he made for his goal with as little deviation and uncertainty as a Mohawk. A few pictures ascribed to him, even at Madrid,

cannot be fitted into the chain of his development. These I shall venture, in the following pages, to reject, giving what seem to me sufficient reasons for so doing. With the help of the rest and those rare pictures outside Spain which seem to me authentic, I shall do my best to paint a true picture of Velazquez the artist, and to determine his share in the tradition which has grown up about his name.

CHAPTER II

THE MUSEO DEL PRADO

THE brick and stone Museo del Prado, one of the few really architectural buildings of which Madrid can boast, may be said to have struggled into existence. It was begun as far back as the reign of Charles III. (1759-1788) by Juan de Villanueva, its object being to house a museum and academy of natural history. After the death of Charles, his successor slowly went on with the structure, but the soldiers of Napoleon caught it while still unfinished, and, after grievous misuse, left it little better than a ruin. Its chance came when Ferdinand VII., on his second marriage, revolutionised the interior of the Royal Palace, turning it into a sort of inferior Tuileries, and banishing the pictures which filled it to its less honourable parts. Some nobles of the Court devised a scheme for which the king afterwards obtained the credit. With the queen's sanction, they completed three rooms in the derelict *museo*, and there placed some three hundred and more of the royal pictures, among them many examples of Velazquez. This was in 1819. The experiment was successful, and so more rooms were finished and opened, until the whole building was at last completed, and devoted to a purpose not entirely foreign to that for which it had been designed. Though constructed of shabby materials, it has dignity, and would produce a more satisfactory effect than any other building in Madrid were it not for the trees with which a mistaken taste has masked its best façade.

As for its contents, these have been so persistently belauded that it requires some courage to confess to the feeling of disappointment which certainly affected me at my first visit, and did not afterwards entirely disappear. The collection is, of course, one of the most interesting in

the world. Its possession of nearly all the important works of Velazquez would make it so even if all the rest were rubbish. But to those who travel to Madrid in the hope of seeing forty-five Titians and fifty or sixty Rubenses of the first class, as well as a splendid array of Raphaels, and other prizes to the spears and bows, or rather the money-bags, of Charles V., Philip II., and Philip IV., the reality is slightly disconcerting. Most of the Titians are of his latest period, when he was but a fascinating shadow of his former self. The two great pictures of his early time, the *Bacchanal* and the *Sacrifice to Venus*, have been annihilated by the cleaner. The *Charles V. on the Field of Muhlberg* has suffered almost as much from fire and restoration. Few celebrated pictures are so disagreeable in their present condition as the *Spasimo di Sicilia*, while the little *Madonna*, which used to be so famous as *La Perla*, is a good design spoilt by the horrible colour of some incompetent pupil. The *Dürer, by himself* is a bad copy. The so-called Van Eyck, the *Triumph of the Church over the Synagogue*, which Messrs. Crowe and Cavalcaselle chose for the frontispiece to their *History of Early Flemish Painting*, is, so far as execution goes, a harsh, leathery, sixteenth-century production, so unworthy of its ascription that its acceptance for so long, and by such high-sounding authorities, seems quite incomprehensible. The Giorgione has been flayed, so has the finest Rubens; while a perverse dexterity has been shown in bringing together a crowd of pictures by Teniers and the Dutchmen of the seventeenth century with scarcely a single thing among them that sticks in the memory. This is the reverse of the medal. On the other side we have the lovely little Mantegna, the *Cardinal* and *Virgen del Pez* of Raphael, to atone for the *Spasimo* and the *Perla*, Titian's standing *Charles V.*, and one of the best of Tintoretto's smaller works. To these we must add the fine series of Early Flemish pictures, the Moros, a Dürer, two great Vandycks, a few good examples of the French School, some notable and too-much-neglected Spagnolettos, a few hints at Goya, and the dazzling display of Velazquez.

The history of the collection repeats that of most of the great continental galleries. Charles V., Philip II., and Philip IV. were so placed in Europe that they might, had they understood their opportunities, have filled Madrid with the masterpieces of Italy and the Netherlands. As a fact, they did try to do something of the sort, and were imitated

in a feebler way by the Bourbon, Philip V. Most of the pictures now in the Museo were bought by those four kings, and hung in the various royal palaces and seats down to the year 1819. I have already explained how the gallery was housed. Ferdinand VII. afterwards increased it slightly by purchase, but the only important accessions since his death have been from the Escorial and from the disestablished *Museo Nacional*. This museum was formed between the years 1836 and 1840, under the supervision of Commissioners appointed by the Academy of San Fernando. Its home was the disused Convent of the Trinity, into which some three hundred pictures, drawn from various churches, monasteries, and convents in the provinces of Madrid, Toledo, Segovia, and Avila, were collected. All these were removed to the Prado in 1840. The most notorious picture so acquired was the *quasi* Van Eyck, the *Triumph of the Church over the Synagogue*, which came from the monastery *del Parral* at Segovia.

Considering that it was not originally designed for a picture gallery, the museum answers that purpose fairly well. One room, the *Sala de la Reina Isabel*, which has been turned into a kind of *salle d'honneur*, is really well lighted, and every picture it contains can be well seen. The central gallery, similar in its section to the great gallery of the Louvre, but narrower and only about one quarter as long, is well enough on very bright days, which, happily, are the rule at Madrid. But in cloudy weather it is very dark, and yet it contains the *Surrender of Breda*, the *Maids of Honour*, the *Mœnippus*, and many another first-rate Velazquez, as well as the equestrian portrait of *Charles V.* by Titian, Raphael's *Spasimo*, Tintoretto's *Baptism*, and not a few pictures besides which have to be carefully studied. Velazquez, again, is the presiding genius of a large side-lighted room divided into five compartments by screens, which opens out of the vestibule. Here, indeed, one of his very finest works, the little Don Balthazar Carlos on his pony, has been hung. As the freshest and most brilliant passage of colour ever achieved by the master, it ought surely to have been in a better place. Most of the Flemish Early Collection is in the basement, in the last rooms opened, although a few examples have been placed in the *Sala de la Reina Isabel*. The idea has clearly been to spread the better pictures pretty evenly over the whole building. The slight preference of the Sala just mentioned over

the rest is shown rather by excluding second-rate pictures from its walls than by crowding them with masterpieces. Personally, I should prefer to see this room called the Sala de Velazquez, and the whole of his pictures collected into it; and in this, I fancy, most foreign visitors would agree with me. But perhaps an even more desirable improvement would be to bring the illumination of the great gallery up to the level of this Sala. Both are lighted from the roof, so there could be no great difficulty in carrying out such an operation. Galleries which immediately communicate with each other should always be lighted equally. If not, the darker of the two will always be more or less depressing. The corner room in our National Gallery, where the Correggios hang at present, is light enough from a positive standpoint, but compared with the great Venetian Gallery it seems too dark, and its contents have an air of being banished. A feeling of the same kind makes itself felt as we pass from the Sala of Queen Isabella into the main gallery at Madrid.

I have ventured to say that all the pictures by Velazquez should be hung together. At present they are distributed over three galleries—the side-lighted room at the entrance, the great gallery, and the Hall of Queen Isabella. And in the distribution no regard whatever has been paid to chronological or any other sort of classification. Size and shape have been the determining factors, and in not a few cases inferior and doubtful pictures have been given the *pas* over their betters, simply because they fitted more neatly into the pattern. Such a method puts needless difficulties in the way of enjoyment. With painters like Velazquez and Rembrandt—between whom in some ways there is a curious and subtle affinity—the only way to arrive at a thorough knowledge of what they were and what they were not, which means what they did and what they did not do, is to establish every step of their progress, to trace the development of their ideas and the emancipation of their hands almost from day to day, so that at last you have a complete chain of evolution in which there is no room for a foreign link. By dint of years of hard work Dr. Bode has done this for Rembrandt, whose pictures are scattered all over the world. With Velazquez, of course, it is easier, as the materials are practically all under one roof. But it might have been much easier still, especially for those who are not blessed with Dr. Bode's memory, had the

Madrid authorities been a little kinder. The absence of such mechanical facilities must, to no small extent, bear the blame for the confused lines in which Velazquez's portrait has too often been drawn. Several pictures in the Prado would betray themselves at once, as being outside his line of advance, if they were hung beside his genuine works, while, as it is, they too often pass muster. In the case of nearly every great painter, the unity which marks each separate production is characteristic also of his work as a whole, so that, when his pictures are collected, the impression produced is scarcely less clear and definite than that resulting from the study of any single creation. This observation is truer, perhaps, of Rembrandt than Velazquez. The Spaniard had periods which were more obviously tentative than any in the career of the Dutchman; and yet, even in his case, the genuine works form a pattern on which any excrescence becomes gradually conspicuous to the patient inquirer.

There is another reason why every possible facility for comparison should be provided. In spite of his greatness, in spite of his almost unrivalled faculty for creation through technique, Velazquez is not so difficult to copy, even now, as many a lesser man. Even painters with individualities of their own have made decent copies of his work. I need only instance the reproduction of the *Meniñas* by John Philip, at Burlington House. His own pupils, painting in his own studio, with his own "palette," overlooked by his eye, and helped here and there with a touch of his own hand, may well have produced things which only the most searching comparison will discover to be not by the master himself. As a fact, I shall be able to show in the sequel that the chief groups in two well-known pictures, both generally accepted, by painters no less than by critics, as the actual handiwork of Velazquez, are identical with each other, *touch for touch*, so that one must be a slavish copy of the other or both of a third. No great original painter, certainly none who painted with the freedom of Velazquez, ever did, or could, repeat of himself in that fashion.

The method invented by Morelli, and applied by himself and his followers with more or less success to the works of the early Italians, would not be of much use in the case of Velazquez. At its best the system of comparing details of manner seems to me more fitted for the purpose of demonstration than for that of study. The critic who requires to look at the pattern of an ear before he can distinguish between a

Moretto and a Moroni has only half learnt his business, but such an easily-grasped piece of evidence has its value when the truth of conclusions arrived at on some more solid, though less generally perceptible, ground has to be demonstrated. Velazquez was endowed with so true an eye, and his interest in the look of things was so keen, that with him manner never takes the place of truthful interpretation. In his later and freer work we can, indeed, perceive a few personal tendencies in matters of form. Perhaps the most conspicuous of these is a fondness for plump hands with rather short, very tapering fingers. But this is due not so much to a lapse of observation as to his system of handling. We must search in his technique, as a whole, for his true distinctive marks, and reinforce our conclusions by a true vision of the man behind that technique, to which an examination of his methods of conception will help us.

Here, perhaps, it may be as well that I should explain what I mean by technique. In his careful study of the art of Velazquez, Mr. R. A. M. Stevenson spreads the meaning of the term over practically the whole of a painter's activity. He includes in it everything done between the first inception of a picture and the last touch put upon the canvas. This appears to me both inconvenient and misleading. It is inconvenient, because it substitutes a vague for a perfectly definite term ; it is misleading, because it implies an identity of character between processes which are, as a fact, different. Conceiving a picture and realising a picture are different things, depending upon different personal endowments, which are capable of being divorced from each other. The fact that, in conceiving a picture, an artist has to keep technical possibilities in view, does not justify us in confusing, or, if you like, blending the two things. Take an illustration from a minor art. An architect designs a grille to be carried out in hammered iron. If he knows his business he keeps the technique of forging iron constantly in his mind as he combines his curves and decides upon his forms. A good result is arrived at through his art and knowledge of technical requirements and the practical technique of the forger. In the case of painting both processes are carried out by one man, but that does not make them identical in kind. By technique, then, I shall mean everything *done on the canvas*, as distinct from such matters as have to be decided before the canvas is touched. The distinction is a little difficult to keep up, I grant, because technique continually reacts on conception

and *vice versâ*, but nevertheless it has to be done if we are to arrive at clear ideas.

Some of those—and I hope there may be some!—who read these pages may feel inclined to cry *cui bono?* when they come upon all this discussion as to how the actual hand of Velazquez is to be recognised. Velazquez, they may say, created the fashion in art of which his pupils were exponents as well as himself. Lump them all together, and study them as the exemplars on which the most efficient painting of our own day is based. To do so would be to abandon the most fascinating, as well as the most useful, function of the critic. The seed of art is sincerity. Without sincerity, without the sincere expression of really felt emotion, art is nothing but artifice, and those who practise it are not causes, but effects. In his beginning Velazquez got afloat on a stream which had been flowing for centuries, but the time came when he determined its channel. His pupils floated on by his side, but they determined nothing; and to make no attempt to distinguish their work from his, would only be to weaken our impressions and confuse our conclusions. We must learn our Velazquez in his own confessions, and when we have done so I think we shall find that, in some ways, he is not truly presented in Cis-Pyrenean tradition.

CHAPTER III

CHRONOLOGY OF VELAZQUEZ'S PICTURES

The chronology of Velazquez is by no means easy to establish. The dates of a certain number of his pictures can be fixed with more or less confidence, but for various reasons it is not safe to depend upon matters which would be considered decisive in the case of most painters. It seems, for instance, to have been his habit to work upon pictures which had long been finished. There is reason to believe, too, that some of the royal portraits represent their originals, not as they were at the time of sitting, but as they had once been. In spite of this, however, a few fixed points can be set up, which we must try to supplement by the internal evidence of style. The earliest works we know are the fairly numerous *bodegones* and kindred pictures, of which by far the finest is the Duke of Wellington's *Aguador*. These seem, for the most part, to have been painted in his first youth, as, from the unerring evidence of technical completeness, they are inferior to the *Adoration of the Kings* at Madrid, still more to the *Adoration of the Shepherds* in the National Gallery. And yet the Madrid picture is dated 1619, when the master was only twenty, and the probability is that the *Adoration* in Trafalgar Square was painted immediately after it. We may, then, take the *Aguador* and the two *Adorations* as the typical works of his youth, before the influence of Seville had encountered a rival. It is possible, of course, that the *Adoration of the Shepherds* was painted somewhat later, and that its decided superiority represents more than a few months of added experience. It seems quite certain, however, that it holds a place about midway between the *Aguador* and the bust portrait of Philip IV. (Prado, No. 1071), which we may give to the year 1623 with some confidence.

Adoration of the Magi. Museo del Prado, Madrid.
From a Lithograph by C. Palmareti.

To about the same time belong the standing portrait of the king (Prado, No. 1070), and the full-length of Olivares at Dorchester House. Accepting these dates, then, we may thus arrange the fruits of Velazquez's first period of activity, confining ourselves to such pictures as we may have further cause to mention.

Between 1615 and the autumn of 1623:—

Old Woman cooking Eggs (Sir F. Cook).
Christ in the House of Lazarus (National Gallery), *a bodegone*; the title is misleading.
Two Young Men at a Meal (Apsley House).
The Aguador (Apsley House).
The Epiphany, or Adoration of the Kings (Museo del Prado).
The Adoration of the Shepherds (National Gallery).
*Bust portrait of Philip IV. (Museo del Prado; costume added, or repainted, later).

[It is known that Philip carried out his promise to sit to the young Sevillian on August 30, 1623. The result was the life-size equestrian portrait which was afterwards exhibited to the public in the Calle Mayor before it was hung in the Alcazar. In 1686 it was removed, and has now disappeared. It was probably burnt in the fire of 1734. The bust above mentioned may have been the study for it. The king most likely was content to sit for the head, to which Velazquez may well have added in later years the freely painted armour which now completes the picture.]

*Full-length portrait of Olivares (Dorchester House).
Bust portrait of a man (Museo del Prado).
*Full-length portrait of Philip IV. (Museo del Prado, No. 1070).
Pablillos de Valladolid (Museo del Prado).

All of these belong to the first, laborious time of Velazquez. They show that composition still had insurmountable difficulties for him, that "handling" had scarcely begun, and that such colour as he commanded was suggested by the examples he had had before him at Seville. During the next three or four years he must have made rapid progress, but it is not easy to determine the pictures which belong to them. Probably the original of the full-length *Philip IV.* in the National Gallery was one. This picture, which came to Trafalgar Square from Hamilton Palace, cannot, I think, be accepted as entirely the work of Velazquez. It appears to me a repetition by Mazo, which has been worked on by the master. However, that question need not detain us at present. Just now I wish to establish a list which may be the ground-work for dis-

cussion, and I find it difficult to select examples within my own knowledge for these particular years. Such gaps occur here and there with Velazquez, and the usual explanation, the burning of the Alcazar, is probably the true one. When we get to 1628 we are on firmer ground. That was the year Rubens came to Madrid, and when we find that Velazquez received the price of a *Bacchus* from the king in July 1629, we are confirmed in our belief that the *Borrachos* should come in here. Philip IV. was not a prompt paymaster, but his readiness on this occasion is to be accounted for, perhaps, by the artist's preparations for his first tour in Italy. Rubens had affected the aims, though not the manner, of his art. In Italy, men so opposed, and, in our eyes, so inferior to the Fleming as Poussin, Guido, and the Carracci, exercised a still deeper influence. The *Forge of Vulcan* was painted in Rome, and its inspiration is unmistakable. Between 1628 and 1635 I should place the following pictures :—

¶Los Borrachos, 1628-29 (Museo del Prado).
*Forge of Vulcan, 1630 (Museo del Prado).
*Joseph's Coat, 1630 (Escorial).
¶Christ at the Pillar (National Gallery).
*Portrait of Don Balthazar Carlos with another child, 1631 (Earl of Carlisle).
Crucifixion (Museo del Prado).

[Justi thinks this picture probably dates from 1638, basing his opinion on the fact that the Convent of San Placido, for which it was painted, was reinstated in its honours in that year. In style, however, it suggests an earlier date, when the master had been more recently under the influence of the painters collected in Rome.]

*Full-length portrait of Philip IV. in hunting dress, about 1635 (Museo del Prado).
*Full-length portrait of Don Fernando in hunting dress, 1635 (Museo del Prado).
*Full-length portrait of Don Balthazar Carlos in hunting dress, 1635 (Museo del Prado).

[These three pictures bear signs of having been worked upon again at some later period in the master's career.]

This list shows a surprising variety of manner, but the dates of the *Forge*, the *Joseph's Coat*, and the three hunting pieces are certainly known, and yet they embrace the extremes of difference. Here, however, the master's violent oscillations practically come to an end. With the exception of a few things painted after his second visit to Italy, the rest of his work flows on like a river, the starting-point, I think, being the great

group of equestrian portraits which head the list of pictures painted between 1635 and 1640 :—

*Equestrian portrait of Olivares (Museo del Prado).
*Equestrian portrait of Philip IV. (Museo del Prado).
*Equestrian portrait of Queen Isabel de Bourbon (Museo del Prado).
*Equestrian portrait of Don Balthazar Carlos (Museo del Prado).
*Full-length standing portrait of Don Balthazar Carlos (Buckingham Palace).
*Full-length standing portrait of Don Balthazar Carlos (Vienna).
*Surrender of Breda (Museo del Prado).
*Portrait of Admiral Pulido da Pareja, painted in 1639 (National Gallery).
Pernia (Museo del Prado).
Don Juan of Austria (Museo del Prado).
El Niño de Vallecas (Museo del Prado).
El Bobo de Coria (Museo del Prado).
El Primo (Museo del Prado).
Don Sebastian de Morra (Museo del Prado).
Æsop (Museo del Prado).
Mœnippus (Museo del Prado).

In 1649 came the painter's second tour in Italy, and to the months immediately after his return I feel tempted to ascribe the second group of pictures in which Italian influence is conspicuous. The list for the years between 1649 and the end of his life would then be in something like the following order :—

Juan de Pareja (Earl of Carlisle).
*Innocent X. (Apsley House).
*Innocent X. (Doria-Pamfili Palace, Rome).
¶Coronation of the Virgin (Museo del Prado).
Venus (Rokeby Hall).
¶Mars (Museo del Prado).
*Infanta Margarita (Vienna Gallery, No. 619).
*Infanta Margarita (Louvre).
*Las Meniñas (Museo del Prado).
¶Martinez Montañes (Museo del Prado).
*Queen Mariana (Museo del Prado).
*Infanta Margarita (Museo del Prado).
The Tapestry Weavers (Museo del Prado).
*Infanta Margarita (Vienna Gallery, No. 615).
*Infante Prosper (Vienna Gallery, No. 621).
[These two were painted and sent to Vienna in 1659.]
Mercury and Argus (Museo del Prado).
*Philip IV. in old age (National Gallery).
Visit of St. Anthony Abbot to St. Paul (Museo del Prado).

This list, which contains fifty two pictures, is confined, with one exception, to works which seem to me indubitably by the hand of Velazquez himself. The dates of those to which an asterisk is prefixed are approximately known, either by external evidence, or, in the case of a portrait, by the apparent age of the sitter. Others indicated by a ¶ may be dated with some confidence through the marks they bear of various influences. Around these the rest are arranged according to affinities of style. The list is not a very long one, and yet I fancy it includes nearly one half of all the existing works of Velazquez. Rather more than a hundred pictures is not a great total for a master who painted with facility, and who was at work for forty years. But we must remember the destruction wrought by the burning of the Alcazar in 1734; and also that for many years of his life Velazquez had duties to attend to which kept him away from his studio. In any case, it is mainly upon the pictures above enumerated that I have to ground the following attempt to sketch his artistic personality.

CHAPTER IV

THE EARLY WORK OF VELAZQUEZ

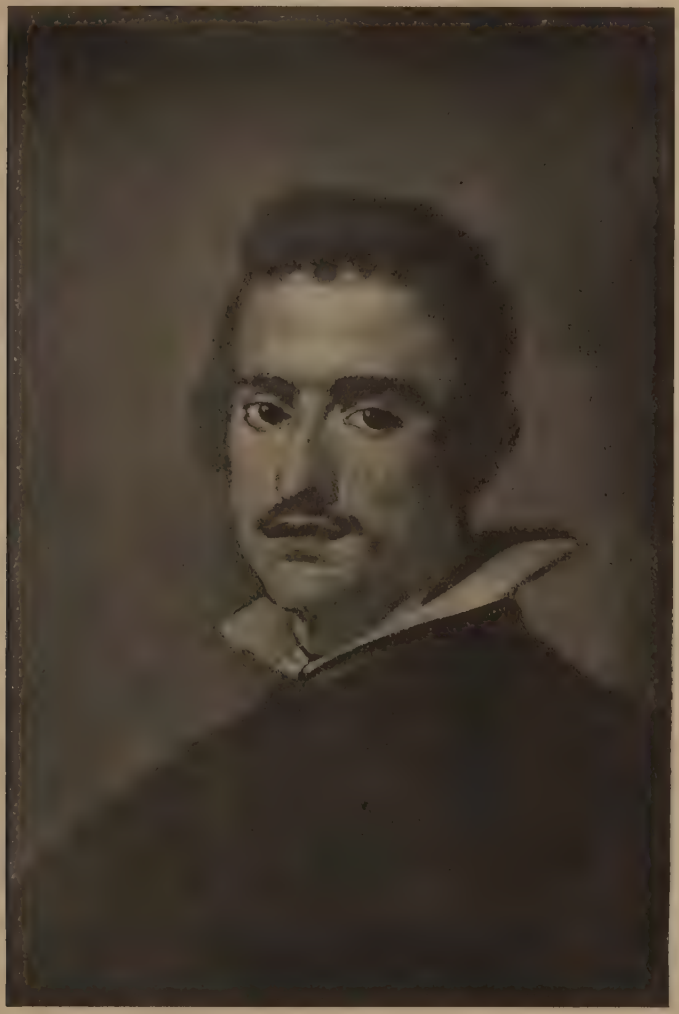
We saw in the biographical section of this study that the youthful Velazquez had two very different men for his teachers—the fiery, free, and impulsive Herrera, and the tame, methodical Pacheco. One of the puzzling things about the master's development is, that in his beginnings he took after Pacheco, to return in his maturity to the bolder methods of Herrera. There is much in the latter's existing productions to remind us of the *Surrender of Breda*, and even of the series of dwarfs and buffoons. Pacheco, on the other hand, is clearly responsible for the clumsy design and the tame smoothness of execution we see in the *bodegones*. So far as I know, only one other instance of a similar vacillation is to be found in the history of art. Albert Cuijp appears to have deserted a free for a lighter and more laborious manner, returning afterwards to his first style and basing his final development upon it. The first efforts of Velazquez, the work he did or may have done in the studio of Herrera, are not now to be traced. They were probably of very slight merit—he was not a quick beginner—and may all have been destroyed as soon as finished. It is unlikely, however, that they resembled the dull, plodding productions he turned out while under the wing of Pacheco; and even if he only stayed twelve months with Herrera, as Justi supposes, the absence of all positive witness to the way in which he spent his time may be lamented. The Velazquez we know begins with the *bodegones*, with one or two heads in the Prado, and with the *Aguador* at Apsley House. What do these pictures tell us of his personality?

The first thing to strike us about them is a curious contradiction in the witness they bear to their author's originality. It required unusual inde-

pendence to paint such subjects at all in the Spain of the early seventeenth century. The severity with which art was restricted to religious subjects has, no doubt, been exaggerated. The Inquisition must have either been less omnipotent or more liberal in its ideas than its enemies assert. Otherwise the public corridors of the Alcazar could never have been hung with such pictures as many of the Titians collected by Charles V. and Philip II. A censorship which tolerated the *Danaë* could hardly have done much to narrow the bounds of art! But if such subjects as the Dutch were to set permanently on a higher plane in this very century were not positively tabooed, they were certainly not encouraged. The most certain road to success was not in their direction, and a painter chose it at his peril. In later years, when Velazquez had shown the way, Murillo walked in his footsteps, but earlier masters, such as Juanes, March, Morales, Navarrete, Orrente, Pantoja de la Cruz, Ribalta, Ribera, Sanchez Coello, Zurbaran, and Pacheco himself, were very seldom tempted off the well-worn triple path of religion, history, and portraiture. The choice, then, of Velazquez argues courage, and the kind of originality which lies in a readiness to differ.

Strangely enough, the young painter's independence stops here. In the early work of Rembrandt there is not much art, in the strict sense of that word, but there is always something beyond the mere impulse towards imitation. In his single heads we find an endeavour to get dramatic if not pictorial unity by the management of the lighting; in his more complex creations the same quality is won by some daring piece of design, such as the drapery of Persephone in the little picture at Berlin. In Velazquez you find nothing of the kind. His originality seems to exhaust itself in choice of a subject. To realisation he seems to bring a lethargic mind and an almost stupid content with the first form which presents itself; even such a picture as the *Aguador*, superior as it is to the rest of its class, has the effect rather of a study, painted ploddingly by a South Kensington student, than of a picture born of a pictorial idea. This dulness and want of initiative seem to have marked the painter's imagination for an unusually long period. The early portraits at Madrid show but little advance upon the best of the *bodegones* and none at all upon the *Aguador*. Their success with Olivares and the king seems to have been due mainly to the formidable likeness which was never beyond the

painter's reach. Philip, who was familiar with the *Charles the Fifth's* and



Portrait of a Man. Museo del Prado, Madrid.
From a Photograph by Braun, Clément, & Cie. Engraved by T. Huson, R.P.E.

Philip the Second's of Titian, cannot have been so blind as to think the first attempts of Velazquez on his own royal physiognomy were great works

of art. The best of these, perhaps, is the full-length which is numbered 1070 at the Prado. Strange in drawing and conventional in arrangement, it produces its effect by a forcible and consistent illumination, and by the evident sincerity which has governed every touch of the brush. But it has no reality. It is the result, not of free observation, but of a process which gives not echoes, but symbols, of what is. Still we glean from it some presage of the vitality Velazquez was afterwards to breathe into every detail of his work. We can scarcely say this of the *Olivares*, or of the bust portrait of Philip. The bust, or rather head—for all below the throat is an after-thought—is thoroughly modelled from the student point of view, but the most promising thing about it is its sincerity. As for the *Olivares*, it is an imposing silhouette, the map of a man with no "tactile values," to use Mr. Berenson's new phrase in what, I hope, is its right sense.

It is curious that in these first mutterings of the genius of Velazquez the quality most conspicuously absent is that on which his fame, with painters, now securely rests. His youthful eye seems to have passed unseeingly over the actual relations of one plane with another. His portraits are apt to look as though he had posed his sitters between himself and the light, and had then proceeded to divine what he could not see. His subject pictures, on the other hand, are lighted from the front, but, as if he despaired of any real depth, he nearly always sets his figures against an impenetrable shadow. The eye which was afterwards to make possible such a *tour de force* as the *Tapestry Weavers*, either did not appreciate the relations of one surface to another, or, in conscious reserve, its owner postponed all attack upon such a difficulty till experience should have grown to meet it. Here again I feel tempted to contrast him with Rembrandt. In his early work the Dutchman betrays the tendencies which were to distinguish him to the end. Take, for example, the head of himself at Cassell, in which he has bathed the whole upper half of the face in unaccountable shadow. The endeavour is to win effect by the strongest use of light and shade. The result is dramatic rather than pictorial, suggestive rather than self-explanatory. As time went on and Rembrandt developed into an artist, he grew into the understanding that to the painter *chiaroscuro* should be a vehicle for the expression of pictorial emotion, not of a mental conceit. But even from the beginning, even from

greatness. His strong points were independence in selecting his line and quiet sincerity in its prosecution. With our modern facilities for comparison we know that such qualities as these, when combined with industry and intelligence, have always led to success, but I doubt whether, had Velazquez died before he painted the *Borrachos*, the most acute among us would have recognised that a career of promise had been brought to an untimely end. He would have been ranked with the Coellos and Alonzo Canos, if not lower, and the beauties which are laboriously disinterred from his *bodegones* and early portraits would have remained hidden.

According to my view, then, the second period of Velazquez begins with his visit to Italy in 1629, but its possibilities are first hinted at in the last important work he created before he left home. In colour, handling, and some other qualities, the *Topers* belongs to the same phase of his art as the early portraits of Philip and Olivares, but in conception it betrays that awakening of the painter's fancy and ambition which I have ventured to put down to his friendship with Rubens. Let us look at it a little more closely.

In nearly all the early pictures of Velazquez we find a curious preoccupation with contour. This tendency reappears now and again in his later pictures, and may even be traced in some of his freest work. But it forms an important feature in the technique of his first ten years. It is visible in the picture of a dead warrior (see p. 27), called the *Dead Orlando*, of the National Gallery, which I am inclined to think is a real Velazquez of his early period ; it is also conspicuous in the full-length of Pablillos de Valladolid (see Plate II.),—which for that and other reasons I venture to think earlier than the date usually given,—while in the portrait of Olivares at Dorchester House it forms the chief element of effect. The painter elaborates the boundary of a figure with as much care as if he were cutting one of those old-fashioned black silhouettes. Look at the use made of the bow at the knee and of the ends of the cloak in the *Pablillos*, or at the contour down the king's left side in the full-length of Philip IV. (p. 33); then turn to our reproduction of the *Topers*, and observe the way in which all the dark masses finish on the lights in elaborately designed edges. In after-years, when the mystery of half-seen things became an attraction to the master, he veiled this pro-

pensity and would lose an edge as bravely as the most famous of his modern disciples, but the intricate run of a contour never entirely lost its fascination for him. We can trace it even in the *Tapestry Weavers*, and in such a splendidly mysterious page as that *Mercury and Argus* (see *Portfolio* for July, p. 97), which was probably one of the last things he did. But there is all the difference between leaning on such a playful preference and embroidering it, as it were, on creations depending on subtler qualities for their value. In his earlier years, a very large proportion of the thought and consideration he gave to his designs must have been expended on these contours. In the *Topers* the line of heads and arms against the sky is so variously and curiously rhythmical as to suggest a separate act of design for the run of that line alone. Note, too, the way in which the silhouette of the crouching man in the right-hand corner—on the spectator's left—plays upon the lighter mass against which he is relieved. The rest of the contours are governed by the same preoccupation, and help to show that the picture is rightly placed at the end of Velazquez's first period of development.

Evidence of a different kind is afforded by the colour. Titians abounded at Madrid. Il Greco had died at Toledo, in extreme old age, three years before the *Topers* was painted, and so his message was at hand to profit by. Even Ribera, with whose work Velazquez had been familiar from a boy, was sometimes good in colour. But until he went to Italy, Velazquez seems never to have realised what the palette could do. Taking it all round, perhaps, he never reached better colour in his youth than in the *Adoration of the Shepherds* of the National Gallery. In the *Topers* colour is used much as it is on a map. Purple browns have a few points of relief in cold crimson and other positive tints, but the whole scheme is without either unity or decorative organisation. Tint is an element he plays with, just as he plays with arabesque, but as yet he cannot use it for expression.

The picture contains nine figures or parts of figures. Each of these is well designed, well drawn, and strongly modelled ; their heads are characteristic, expressive, and vital, and their movements well understood. But they are not parts of an organic whole. The pictorial bond between them is artificial and by no means inevitable, and the general result leaves no vivid impression on the senses.

It comes at last, then, to this, that the *Topers* is not by any means a great work of art, but is interesting as showing what Velazquez could do, under an impulse received from without, with such equipment as he possessed at the age of about twenty-eight. It displays an awakened ambition and an amount of technical mastery which only required to be turned into the right channel to do great work.

CHAPTER V

SECOND PERIOD, FROM 1629 TO 1649

On July 22, 1829, Velazquez received 400 ducats from the king, 100 being in payment of a *Bacchus*—the *Borrachos* or *Topers*—and three weeks afterwards he sailed for Genoa. By the end of August he was in Venice, where he copied Tintoretto and belauded Titian. It seems to me clear from his later work that his interest was more keenly aroused by the former than by the latter. In Tintoretto he would see much to remind him of his first master, and to bring conviction to his mind that, after all, Herrera was more of a painter than Pacheco. But for the moment the lesson seems to have borne little fruit. He passed on to Rome, making on the way a short pause at Bologna. The accounts of how he spent his time in the Eternal City are somewhat confused. We are now told that he was begging for permission to draw after Raphael, now that he could see nothing in that master's work. Cean Bermudez says he gave commissions on behalf of Philip to a dozen painters, including Guido, Guercino, Domenichino, and Sandrart. All this would seem to prove that he became a little *désorienté* among so many new claimants for his admiration. It is safer, perhaps, to put all these statements aside and to trust to what we know of his actual doings to arrive at a true idea of the impression made upon him by Italy.

In Rome he painted two important pictures for his master, the king. These were *Joseph's Coat* at the Escorial, and the *Forge of Vulcan* in the Museo del Prado. They are pendants to each other, and both belong to the same phase of his art.

Nicholas Poussin and Guido were both in Rome during the visit of Velazquez. In both the Spanish master would see qualities akin to those

we find in his own works down to this time. In the last chapter we saw how, preoccupied with contour, he would find an echo of the same preoccupation in both the Frenchman and the Bolognese. He had been content with brown tones and colour which looks rather afraid of itself. In Guido and Poussin he would find his own system carried out with less skill, indeed, but with an added boldness which he may have found suggestive. We need, therefore, feel no great surprise that he was so far attracted by their work that he painted two important pictures in which their influence is undeniable. It is, perhaps, carrying analysis too far to attempt to apportion their shares in the conception and execution of the *Forge of Vulcan*. One may, however, fairly ascribe its airy silveriness of tone and general freedom from heaviness of any sort to Guido, just as surely as its general conception, and especially the uses made of the nude, must be referred to Poussin.[1] The design of the *Forge* is not so well considered as that of the *Topers*. The five chief figures, *en queue*, are too independent of each other, while the little man in the background is perched uncomfortably on the head of the brawny "striker" in front. The figure of Mercury shows the barrenness which was apt to fall upon the painter's imagination when it approached the ideal. His only notion of suggesting the messenger of the gods was to provide him with a halo and a wreath of bay, just as he distinguished Vulcan from his hammermen by nothing but the ill-hung body of a lame man and the crutch propped against the wall behind him. The picture is a first-rate academic exercise, in which the painter experiments with ideas foreign to his own individuality. His success, up to a certain point, cannot be denied, for he has excelled both his exemplars on their own ground. But the picture leaves us quite cold. It displays intelligence, skill, and a certain amount of taste, but neither conviction nor the unity to which conviction leads.

The other two pictures painted during this sojourn in Italy are not now to be identified with any confidence. Some would like to see in the portrait now hanging in the Gallery of the Capitol, at Rome, the head of Velazquez himself mentioned by Pacheco, while the second picture is supposed to be identical with the not very remarkable bust of

[1] In the companion picture, the *Joseph's Coat*, the arrangement of the scene and of the figures which people it recall that master even more strongly.

Doña Maria, Queen of Hungary and sister of Philip IV., which is No. 1072 in the Museo del Prado. The claims of the *Doña Maria* at Berlin have also been put forward, but for various reasons it can scarcely be the picture painted at Naples.

But if we have no more pictures actually painted during this visit to Italy we can point out two which, so far as their methods go, depend immediately upon what he saw there. These are the *Crucifixion* at Madrid, and the *Christ at the Pillar* of the National Gallery. Justi contends that the *Crucifixion* was painted as late as 1638, when the Convent of San Placido swam anew into the current of prosperity. As to the *Christ at the Pillar* we must rely upon internal evidence, which seems to point to a time not far removed from the return of Velazquez to Spain. Putting chronology aside, it will be convenient to dwell upon these two pictures here, for they incontestably belong to the class of things inspired by Rome.

The *Crucifixion* has found enthusiastic admirers, and yet, perhaps, it shows the defects of Velazquez more convincingly than any other of his works. Its conception begins with a note of realistic tragedy, which it then allows to die away. The head, with its veil of blood-matted hair, scarcely hangs like the head of a corpse, but its intention is evident. The painter appeals not only to the spiritual love of the faithful, but also to their physical sympathies with suffering. But he fails to make the most of his own idea. The figure is splendidly realised, but it is not the figure of a man who has died in agony. It has clearly been painted from a living model standing on his feet, and the idea governing the arrangement of the head has evaporated before the actual interest excited by the interpretation of living flesh. The notion of painting the dead Christ as He hung strained and torn upon the Cross is suggested, but not carried out, and we have a conception at war with itself, in which the poignancy of one part finds no echo in the rest.

The picture presented to the National Gallery by Lord Savile (*Portfolio* for July, p. 67) is a much finer thing. Its aim, perhaps, is not so high, but it lives up to its aim. "My glass is small, but I drink out of my glass." The climax of the tragedy has not yet been reached, but the pity of its preparation is there, and the whole conception vibrates with a sensation of the agony to come. Of all the

touch and took some careful measurements, coming, or rather being forced, to the conclusion that they were both copied from some original now lost. The measurements showed that the two main groups, of the boy and his horse, were identical in size and form, even to a hair's breadth, that is, that they must have been mechanically transferred either one from the other or both from a third picture or cartoon. This, you may say, might have been done by a pupil as a preparation for the master. But look closely into the workmanship. You will find that the actual strokes of the brush are identical in both. Such things as the horse's white nose and the crimson *revers* of the boy's jacket are rendered with precisely the same touches. My reading of these two pictures, then, is this, they are both repetitions by a pupil from some original by Velazquez which probably never left Madrid, and was most likely destroyed in the fire of 1734. The backgrounds and the extreme dexterity of the imitation point to Mazo. But they are not wholly imitations. The master himself seems to have come in at the end and made a few alterations, still easily traced, and to have introduced with a hasty but unerring brush those subordinate figures which so greatly enhance the interest of the example at Grosvenor House. In 1890 I had never been to Madrid, and although I was convinced that neither picture was entirely by Velazquez, I could form no opinion as to the identity of his assistant. When at last I did find myself in the Museo del Prado, a glance at the two pictures by Mazo, already mentioned, was enough to show that he was the culprit. The same great though slightly superficial dexterity, the same touch of hotness in the colour, the same tendency to gesture in the carriage of the brush.

We have now arrived at about the year 1638, and at the crowning moment of what is called the second manner of Velazquez. The great picture is the *Surrender of Breda* (Plate III.), which has a satellite in the *Admiral Pulido-Pareja* of the National Gallery. The date of *Las Lanzas*—to give the *Surrender* its pet name—is not certainly known. In the Madrid Catalogue 1647 is named as the probable year, but for various reasons this seems much too late. Olivares handed over his gift of Buen Retiro to the king on December 1, 1633, and we know from a letter written by the Florentine Envoy at Madrid that the series of national victories with which seven Spanish painters were to decorate

the *Sala de los Reinos* was completed, with one exception, by the spring of 1835. One of the series was a *Surrender of Breda*, the commission for which had been given to José Leonardo. José failed so completely that Velazquez, who had been more or less responsible for the whole series, took the matter in hand, and when he had finished his version hung it up cruelly by the side of José's picture. The result, of course, was the supersession of the latter. Now it seems very improbable that twelve years would be allowed to elapse between the completion of the other pictures and this final touch. Velazquez, so far as we can tell, was prompt, and we know that Philip was impatient. All this points to a time not far removed from 1635 for the painting of *Las Lanzas;* and our argument is confirmed by another piece of evidence. No two works of Velazquez bear a stronger resemblance to each other, whether we look at conception or at technique, than the picture in question and the portrait of Admiral Pulido. So alike are they that we are induced to believe that they were in hand at the same time, and that the master passed currently from one canvas to the other. The *Pulido* is not in his usual vein when he had a sitter before him. It is stronger, I might say more violent, in expression; fatter, broader, more truculent, as it were, in touch. In fact, so far as execution goes, it would be quite at home on the canvas of *Las Lanzas*. And it is dated 1639, the year after a certain Don Adrian Pulido had stood in the breach of Fontarabia for six mortal hours, and had contributed mainly to the defeat of Richelieu's raid on the Spanish frontier fortress. It is pretty certain that this Don and Admiral Pulido were one and the same person, which so far confirms the date on the canvas. Palomino, indeed, tells us that "in the year 1639 he (Velazquez) made the picture of Don Adrian Pulido Pareja, a native of Madrid, Knight of the Order of Santiago, Admiral of the Fleet of New Spain, who about that time was here transacting various official matters with His Majesty. This portrait is life-size, and is among the most famous painted by Velazquez, on which account he put his name to it, which he seldom did elsewhere,—*Didacus Velazquez fecit; Philip IV., a cubiculo, eiusque Pictor, anno* 1639."[1] The inscription on the canvas does not exactly coincide with Palomino's version, which confirms the honesty of both. There seems, then, no room for

[1] *Museo Pictórico*, iii. 331.

doubt that 1639 really saw the painting of this Admiral, and so I have the more confidence in proposing 1638-39 as the real date of the *Surrender of Breda*.

In the July *Portfolio* the genesis of the picture was described at length, and need not be again referred to. Its treatment bears witness to the fine taste of Velazquez. Its conception is architectonic and thoroughly fitted for the place—in a wall, like tapestry—for which it was intended.

Figures from the Boar Hunt. National Gallery.
Engraved by T. Huson, R.P.E.

The masses are balanced with a symmetry not elsewhere attempted, while the movement of the figures, including that of Spinola's horse, suggests that circle in perspective which makes such an effective group. The colours are more varied and positive than usual, which is due partly to the nature of the subject, and partly, no doubt, to the necessity for playing on the same key as the six other "histories" which were to hang around it. The title of *The Lances* is thoroughly justified by the painter's use of those weapons. Without them the canvas would have

been cut into two "registers" by the long line of heads, which would have had a most unpleasant effect, especially when seen in conjunction with architectural forms. How cleverly, too, they suggest by their even lines, broken only by the detached weapons of a sergeant or two, the discipline of the Spanish infantry, and comment upon the clumsy pikes, held anyhow, of the defeated Dutchmen. Velazquez has been unable to resist the temptation which was afterwards to be too strong for Alfred de Neuville and Guy de Maupassant. He paints his Spaniards and his Dutchmen in very different colours. "Prince Justin lacks the high-bred air of the Genoese noble; and indeed the contrast between the soldiers of Spain and Holland is marked throughout with a somewhat malicious pencil, the former being all gentlemen and Castilians, and the latter all Dutch boors with immeasurable breeches."[1] Velazquez might have imitated the generosity of his own Spinola. He was without the smart of defeat, which goes some way to excuse the childish malice of the modern Frenchmen.

The hero of the scene is Spinola himself. It would be difficult to point to a nobler conception than that of his bending figure as he stoops to lay his hand on the shoulder of the beaten general. It has a touch of improbability about it, for after all Justin was the higher in rank and had obtained excellent terms for himself and his command. But the solicitude of a generous conqueror for the feelings of a vanquished enemy could not be more finely expressed; and it must not be forgotten that Velazquez had enjoyed every opportunity of hearing from the Genoese himself how things had passed. They had travelled together from Barcelona to Genoa in 1629, and the voyage had taken ten days. Add to this that before the picture was painted the disaster of Casale had taken place, and Spinola had sunk broken-hearted into his grave. Here, then, we have the tribute of Velazquez to a friend, as well as the noblest of monuments to a general.

The technique of the picture is worthy of its dramatic qualities. Variety of colour is used with infinite skill to avoid any sort of confusion, and to allow the element of accident to blend happily with that of deliberate organisation. The numerous figures fit the space on which they stand, details present and efface themselves in obedience to the

[1] Sir William Stirling-Maxwell.

general scheme, the handling never fails to help the impression, while for the imagination which cares to wander, hints at the whole drama of the Spanish conquest of the Netherlands are contained in the smoking country beyond. Some of the finest passages elude the power of words to convey

El Bobo de Coria. Museo del Prado, Madrid.
From a Photograph by J. Laurent.

them. Look, for instance, at Spinola's horse, how in form, colour, and movement he supports and completes the conception. Everything about him, from the light on his croup to the turn of his head and the cock of his ears, does its work in deepening and giving point to the composition.

The *Surrender of Breda* has long been accepted as the finest historical picture in existence; I feel inclined to call it the only one which gives unalloyed delight.

The Lances and *Admiral Pulido* bring us to the end of the more important pictures which were confessedly painted before the second visit to Italy. The equestrian portraits of Philip III. and his queen Margarita of Austria (reproduced on p. 47) passed, indeed, through the painter's studio about this time. A Spanish tradition asserts that they were painted on by Philip IV. himself, which may or may not be true. The hand of Velazquez is traceable in the figure and horse of Philip, in the horse of Margarita, and in the backgrounds of both, to which he seems to have added the strips, about eighteen inches broad, by which the canvases are increased at either side. To the years between 1642 and 1649 may also be referred the Aranjuez landscapes, the *Boar Hunt* of the National Gallery, of which more will have to be said presently, and many of the portraits scattered over Europe in which the *personnel* of the master's studio took its part. It is possible, too, that the series of dwarfs and buffoons and other *hombres de placer* belong mainly to these years. Two of them, certainly, give signs of being earlier than the rest, and may with some confidence be ascribed to about 1647. I mean the *Pernia*, called *Barbarroja*, or "Redbeard," and the individual known as *Don Juan of Austria*. Both are sketches or unfinished pictures, which brings in an element of doubt, but on the whole they have most affinity with the work done about 1646-48. As for the rest of the series, they seem to group themselves round the years of their author's second absence from Spain, so that this will be as good a place to discuss them as any other.

The sudden intrusion of all these "sports" among the princes and courtiers who formed the *clientèle* of Velazquez is a little curious, and may possibly have an explanation which, so far as I know, has never yet been suggested. Olivares, the rock on which the favour of Velazquez had originally been founded, was disgraced and exiled from Madrid in 1643. According to all precedent, the painter should have taken this opportunity of finding out that his affection for his patron was not so great as he had fancied. He did nothing of the kind. He went on multiplying the Count-Duke's portraits, and even consoled his solitude. Philip had no rancour in his composition, but he may well be forgiven if

Sebastian de Morra, a dwarf. Museo del Prado, Madrid.
From a Photograph by Braun, Clément, & Cie. Engraved by T. Huson, R.P.E.

he shrank for a time from the society of the fallen Minister's friend and *protégé*, and, in any case, we may be sure that his courtiers would look askance at the painter until they saw how the cat would jump. For a year or two, then, his studio in the Alcazar may have been comparatively deserted, and as, unlike Rembrandt, he was not fond of reproducing his own features, he may have amused himself by painting the idlers of the palace. This suggestion, no doubt, brings the series I am alluding to as far forward in his career as 1643-44, which seems rather early for such things as *El Bobo de Coria* and *Mœnippus*. But when a painter has only himself to please he constantly anticipates the freedom and audacity to which, in commissioned pictures, he was only to attain at a later time, and this may have been the case with Velazquez. I offer this explanation for what it is worth.

In any case, there can be no doubt that all these pictures were painted within short intervals of one another. They are marked by greater spontaneity, directness, and unity, both of conception and technique, than the rest of his work. The *El Primo*, which may be a little earlier than the rest, looks as if it had been created by a single act of volition, to the exclusion of any doubt or even moment of consideration,—*Veni, vidi, pinxi!* might be its motto; and yet the design is monumental and gives extraordinary dignity to the little figure. *Don Sebastian de Morra* is almost as fine, although sitting does not seem to have been so congenial to him as to *El Primo*. The *Idiot of Coria* and *Child of Vallecas* repeat the technical mastery of the others, but in a slightly different way. Compared to the *Idiot of Coria*, *El Primo* is tight and fused. As he went on, the painter seems to have experimented, till at last, in the modelling of the idiot's head, his brush takes audacious, but never irrelevant, flights. Another experiment is discernible in the *Æsop*. Here the head is modelled with a fuller brush than Velazquez ever used elsewhere. It is loaded apparently for the sake of loading, and consequently produces a less sincere result than the others. The *Mœnippus* is built up with more restraint and a juster fitting of means to ends. Mr. Stevenson says the *Æsop* is the "one [picture by Velazquez] which most supports the legend of his swaggering dexterity in flourishing a paint-brush," but he also calls it the most cleverly handled of his heads. To me its effect is disagreeable, or rather

CHAPTER VI

SECOND STAY IN ITALY

1649–1651

During the first months of his second stay in Italy Velazquez seems to have been entirely occupied with his work for the king. His brush lay idle, and his time was passed with picture-dealers, moulders, sculptors, and decorators. So that, when at last he was commanded to the Vatican to paint the Pope, he had to take a preliminary canter to supple his joints. His faithful Morisco, Pareja, offered a convenient model, and Velazquez painted the portrait alluded to in the last chapter. Pareja has given us a version of his own features in his large picture of the *Calling of St. Matthew* at Madrid. Here he has been kind to himself, and has Europeanised his own half-African physiognomy. But, in spite of this, we have no difficulty in identifying this rather good-looking young Spaniard with the swarthy Othello who looks out upon us with so tell-tale a glance from the two canvases at Castle Howard and Longford Castle. One of these must be the picture with which Velazquez got his hand in at Rome, and Lord Carlisle's version seems to have the better claim of the two. The painter has wasted time on no preliminaries, although the slave has had a moment to put on a clean collar and his best cloak. He stands up, his head turned slightly over his right shoulder, and his muscular right hand placed on the bend of his left arm. A whole history is written in the expression of his face. In some ways we know more about Pareja than Velazquez did when he began this picture. We know that he was a surreptitious painter, and that the look of "I could, an if I would," handed down to us by the unerring eye of his master, had not a little behind it.

Obedience, pride, and a touch of humour, as if the Morisco were saying to himself, "If he only knew!" complete the expression. In conception, colour, and handling this portrait has more affinity, as we have seen already, with the series of dwarfs than with other works of the master. It is built up not so much by planes set side by side and then brought to a surface by half-tones laid upon them, as by a gradual reduction of the planes in successive paintings, according to the impact of the light. The brow, the cheeks, the hand are domes built up by overlaid and constantly diminishing drags of the brush.

Although this portrait was a preparation for painting the Pope, Velazquez saw the necessity for going to work in a different fashion when he found himself in the Holy Father's presence. Popes are not Moorish slaves, and painters must catch them as they can. Innocent X. agreed to sit to Velazquez, but the sitting probably meant that the painter was allowed to take his easel into the presence-chamber and do the best he could while his Holiness transacted business or listened to his secretaries. However this may have been, Velazquez slightly modified his system of painting a head.

But I must begin by saying a word about the numerous versions of the portrait in question. The great picture itself lives in a *gabinetto* opening off the gallery of the Doria-Pamfili Palace in Rome. This is the portrait delivered to the Pope. Curtis mentions in his Catalogue[1] no less than sixteen pictures claiming to be either original replicas or sketches. Several of these I have seen, but the only one that is clearly by Velazquez himself is the bust at Apsley House. Even here it is possible that some other hand has painted the background and the dress, although I am inclined to think that they too are by Velazquez, though probably later than the head. I have not seen the version at St. Petersburg, which is there called a sketch—Justi thinks it, too, may be by the master's own hand. None of the others have any claim to respect, least of all the very bad copy which was exhibited at the New Gallery in 1896. As for the Duke of Wellington's picture, which was also at the New Gallery, it is probably the study on which the larger portrait was afterwards founded. Its execution has been very

[1] Charles B. Curtis, *Velazquez and Murillo, a Descriptive and Historical Catalogue of their Works*, 1883.

rapid. On a reddish first painting the modelling has been built up with small, square drags of the brush, following the forms, and laid with that vivid rightness which only comes of intense attention. There is no loading, no doing one thing twice, no impasto for its own sake. Three sittings appear to have sufficed. At the first, the head was modelled broadly in half-tones. At the second, the higher lights were introduced and the general modelling completed, the first painting being still slightly "tacky." The third gave the smaller details of modelling, the sharp shadows about the eyes, mouth, nose, and ear, and the beard and moustache. To see in this the actual study of Velazquez is in accordance with his practice and with all the probabilities of the case. Compared with the finished picture, it has more subtlety and less force, the quality being due to the intensity of the master's attention while painting under difficulties, the defect probably to no more recondite cause than the white canvas, left uncovered, perhaps, till years afterwards.

The note of the Doria-Pamfili portrait is insistence. The Pope's head is very red in tone, his *capa*, of course, is red, and so is his *berétta;* he sits in a red chair, and the background is a red curtain. The only points of relief are the gold decorations of the chair, the Pope's white collar and surplice, and the letter in his left hand. We cannot resist a feeling at first that all this red was put there to justify the Holy Father's complexion, and, for a moment, a sense of being before a *tour de force* produces a certain disappointment. But this soon vanishes as the head begins to tell, and we realise at last what a living page of history is hidden away in this retired corner of a Roman Palazzo. The picture falls, perhaps, below some other things by Velazquez in one particular, I mean in *enveloppe*. The lights and shades are very sharply contrasted, and we miss the bath of silvery atmosphere in which most of his creations seem to swim. But how absolutely alive, with all his past and such potentialities as are left to him, the old man is! The suspicious cunning, the not unreserved sensuality, the vindictiveness, the emancipation from work-aday honesty which allowed the Cardinal Pamfili to pilfer rare books he could not buy,[1] the glance, almost of apprehension, which betrays one undergoing a new or at least infrequent experience, are all there. In the due subordination of one part to another, the picture is less supreme than

[1] D'Israeli, *Curiosities of Literature*, iii. 77 (1824).

some. In spite of its vivid life the head scarcely dominates its surroundings as perhaps it ought, and all these reds assert themselves a little overmuch. In a later work, the full-length of the Infanta Margarita in the Hall of Queen Isabella, we shall find Velazquez returning to a similar scheme and using it with a finer sense of what atmosphere does to colour.

It is said that in the conclave of 1645 the ugliness—enemies even went so far as to say the likeness to Satan!—of Cardinal Pamfili was urged against his election to the chair of St. Peter. Sir William Stirling-Maxwell also quotes[1] a story, according to which the Pope drove a nephew of his sister-in-law and mistress, Olympia Maldachini, from his presence as "an ugly whelp, even uglier and clumsier than I am." If these stories and others like them be true, Velazquez must have softened the worst features of his sitter, but his more kindly reading is confirmed by other portraits of Innocent, notably by the fine bust in the South Kensington Museum.

So far as we know, Velazquez painted nothing else during these two years in Italy, and his readiness to let his brush lie idle for so long has to be taken into account in forming an idea of his character. He returned to Spain in June 1651, having lingered in Rome until Philip's express command to return had reached him through the State Secretary, Don Fernando Ruiz de Contreras.

[1] *Artists of Spain*, p. 759 *note*.

CHAPTER VII

THE "THIRD MANNER OF VELAZQUEZ"

THE fashion of cutting up a painter's career into lengths and dubbing those lengths manners, is a little less futile than usual in the case of Velazquez. His two long absences from his native country mark with some precision points at which new waves of influence flowed in upon him. But even with him there is no such easily-perceived line of cleavage as the usual phraseology would imply. Offshoots from one manner project into the next, and he seems to have had a peculiar faculty for taking up a style for the nonce, induced thereto by accidental conditions. For the *Crucifixion* and the *Christ at the Pillar*, for the *Forge of Vulcan* and the *Joseph's Coat*, he adopted a manner based upon what he had seen in certain Roman studios; for the *Coronation of the Virgin* and the *Mars*, and perhaps for the *Venus*, he did much the same thing at, I believe, a much later date. In fact, when he had to step outside the bent of his own genius, he seems deliberately to have taken technical as well as imaginative hints from those he thought more *au fait* at the work. But in spite of all this, a little patient examination will disclose the steps of his development, and then the only problem is where to draw the line between one style and another. The series of dwarfs and buffoons is generally ascribed to his last manner, even to his last years. I have ventured to place them at the junction of his second and third styles, and to group them about the second Italian visit, doing so mainly on the evidence of style, but partly in the light of other considerations. In this connection another small point is perhaps worth making. Velazquez was no sooner back in Spain than he began to work for the appointment he afterwards received of the king's Quarter-

master. Thenceforward it is unlikely that he would find time hang so heavily on his hands that he had to amuse himself with painting the human menagerie of the palace. I am the more inclined to refer these pictures to the years between the fall of Olivares and 1650, as their absence from the list of things painted during the last ten years of his life will leave the said list a much happier family than it would be otherwise. Putting aside the *Mars* and the *Coronation of the Virgin*—and their difference is to be accounted for in a way quite consistent with the master's practice—the rest of his later things are all governed by a similar, though progressive, idea, and are marked by a method which changes only in the direction of increased freedom.

The succession of the portraits belonging to this period is easy to fix, as they are mostly of people at unmistakable ages. No doubt can be felt as to where one should put the several versions of the piquant little personality of the Infanta Margarita. Queen Mariana and the other Infanta, Maria Teresa, are scarcely more difficult, while the impassibility of Philip IV. is clearly approaching its grand climacteric in the marvellous bust of the National Gallery. But before we go on to speak of all these, it may be convenient to dismiss the two pictures which must be excepted from many of the remarks which apply to the rest.

La Trinidad, as the old inventories call the *Coronation of the Virgin*, was painted, according to Stirling,[1] for the oratory of Queen Isabella, who died in 1644. For Isabella Justi reads Mariana, and the picture is usually accepted as belonging to the years after 1650. It is clearly inspired by Italy, although it would not be easy to refer it to any individual painter. Had one any reason to believe that Velazquez had passed by Brescia, and spent a day or two in those churches brilliant with Morettos, we should feel inclined to credit that master with much that is fine in this *Coronation*. In arrangement it is curiously like a Moretto, while its colour is a translation of that painter's favourite scheme into a more sombre Spanish equivalent. During two years in Italy Velazquez may have gone to many places where he left no trace; he may have wandered as far even as the foot of the Alps; but in the absence of written or

[1] *Artists of Spain*, p. 805.

in the *œuvre* of Velazquez, I mean the *Venus* at Rokeby Park. This picture was practically unknown before it went to the Manchester Exhibition of 1857, and even there it attracted comparatively little notice, as the provincial Mrs. Grundy insisted on its being hung very high up the wall. It was lent to the "Old Masters," however, in 1890, where it was hung in the place of honour, and every opportunity was given for its close examination. It is impossible to deny that it stands outside the development of Velazquez in some details of manner, as well as in subject, but I think that the evidence, as a whole, points strongly to his authorship.

No doubts of its originality seem to have entered the mind of Stirling or Justi. The former tells us that Velazquez "was almost the only Spanish artist that ever attempted to delineate the naked charms of Venus. Strong in interest at Court and with the Holy Office, he ventured upon this forbidden ground at the desire of the Duke of Alba, and painted a beautiful picture of the Queen of Love reclining with her back turned, and her face reflected in a mirror, as a companion piece to a Venus in a different attitude of repose by Titian." The Titian had been painted for Philip II., and after 1636, when it was hanging in the king's bedchamber,[1] it was taken down to the loggia over the "Emperor's Garden." Both Venuses seem afterwards to have come into the possession of Godoy, Prince of the Peace. Early in the present century they are said to have travelled to England together, and to have been offered at the price of 4000 guineas. The version of Velazquez was finally bought on the advice of Sir Thomas Lawrence, says Stirling, by Mr. Morritt of Rokeby Park for £500. The pedigree has its weak points, and it is a little difficult to discover authorities for some of these assertions. But the tradition that Velazquez painted a Venus more or less in emulation of Titian, seems to be of respectable antiquity.

The picture is entirely Spanish, in spite of its Venetian inspiration. The chosen model has the long oval face, the square shoulders, the muscular waist and legs, and the broad hips of the Spanish women. The firmness of her flesh, and its freedom from those soft transitions which mark the women of Titian and Giorgione, seem to hint at some

[1] Justi, p. 462.

active occupation. She may have been a dancer. It has been suggested that the blurred, ill-defined appearance of her face in the mirror may be due to her wish to avoid recognition. That surely is a fantastic explanation, as her features might easily have been disguised. The truth is, of course, that a fully-defined head in this part of the canvas would have destroyed the pattern. It would have introduced a point of great interest, a point to which the eye would have been irresistibly attracted, exactly where it is not wanted. The head of Cupid, although not in so critical a place, is kept down for the same reason. The painter's object was to focus the attention on the sweeping lines of the back and legs, and to keep his chiaroscuro as simple as possible. The introduction of the piece of white drapery beyond the figure, driving back the mirror and accenting the salience of the left hip, puts a dot on the *i* of his intention. The greyish-purple quilt into which the lower contour sinks is nicely calculated to the same end, and on the whole it would be difficult to name a picture in which the artist's aim has been more subtly, and, at the same time, directly, achieved. The touch of green in the veil and the crimson of the curtain complete the colour scheme. So far as handling goes, the picture is the broadest and freest ever painted by Velazquez. The figure is modelled with long sweeps of the brush, travelling with extraordinary audacity and precision over wide planes, and establishing the form in despite, as it were, of probability. Examine that hip and thigh, note the apparent slightness of the means employed, and your eye will doubt its own witness to the completeness of the result.

When this *Venus* was exhibited at Burlington House in 1890, it awakened a certain amount of scepticism. It was seen to be very unlike the other examples of the master among which it hung. Its chord of colour was not quite what might have been expected, its handling was larger and more inclined to embrace two or three planes at once, and its general tone higher than usual. None of the comparisons which might have dispelled these objections could be made without going to Madrid. There, in the *Tapestry Weavers*, in the *Anchorites*, in the *Martinez Montañes*, and, above all, in the *Mercury and Argus*, evidence would be found to show that Velazquez occasionally came very near to the technique of the *Venus*, while its unusual general aspect was to be explained, simply enough, by the novelty of the subject and the external

Queen Mariana. Museo del Prado, Madrid.
Engraved by T. Huson, R.P.E.

then, here not only suggests a mirror, but was probably painted with the help of one. The curious involution to which this leads gives a touch

Las Meniñas (*The Maids of Honour*). *Museo del Prado.*
From a Photograph by J. Laurent.

of humour to the conception, and adds to its interest. In the light of all we are told of Spanish etiquette, the introduction of himself in such a conspicuous place, while the king and queen are only shadowed in a

glass, speaks volumes for the terms on which he was with Philip. The story of the Cross of Santiago is so pleasant and so probable in itself that we do not like to allow dry consideration of dates to upset it, more especially as the deductions drawn from them are by no means conclusive. We may still look upon *Las Meniñas* as not only the masterpiece, taking everything into consideration, of Velazquez, but also the picture which most strongly moved his royal patron, and obtained for him one of the most coveted of Spanish decorations.

Las Meniñas is distinguished from all the other works of the master by its dealings with light. We feel before it that Velazquez might have seen a De Hooch, and so been stimulated to render the play of light and shadow in an interior by means not unlike those employed by the Dutch master. As a fact, he could not have seen anything of the kind. De Hooch was a much younger man than himself; and even if Velazquez had survived up till now, he would never have made acquaintance with his art in Spain. And yet in many ways the picture is extraordinarily like an expanded De Hooch. The figures, set under the high light which streams from the upper part of the window, are painted simply, directly, but with touches of glazing in the shadows, just as De Hooch painted his little men and women in such interiors as those in the National Gallery and the collection of Lord Francis Hope. The background and the ceiling, which carries our interest to the top of the tall canvas, are marvels of luminous shadow, in which space is modelled, as it were, with the help of transparent over opaque colour. This gives a depth and richness to the *chiaroscuro* which we miss in the *Hilanderas*, the picture which otherwise comes nearest in conception to the *Meniñas*. In the *Hilanderas* the painting is mostly solid, glazing being used very sparingly. Depth is given entirely by truth to values, and the painter makes little or no attempt to render the difference in kind between reflecting and absorbent surfaces. In the *Meniñas* this difference is rendered with extraordinary subtlety, so that, as we sit and gaze into it, we feel that we are really looking into the mysterious depths of a solemnly-lit Spanish interior.

The *Hilanderas* (spinners), or *Tapestry Weavers*, shows Velazquez at his very highest point as a craftsman. Here he makes use of no sort of process, but paints straight away, trusting to his unerring eye

for value to keep everything in its proper place, and to lead the spectator's eye about and through his canvas as he wants it to go. The design has a touch of artifice about it here and there. The older woman's bare leg and the white scarf wound about her head, as well as the action of the girl near her in holding back the red curtain, are perhaps a little too obviously suggested by technical requirements, but the younger spinstress is a marvel of natural dignity, while the grandeur and coherence of the pattern, as a whole, is undeniable. The least successful passage is, no doubt, the central part of the background, where the three living figures confuse themselves uncomfortably with those on the tapestry attached to the wall. Here Velazquez has, for once, come near to failing with his problem. Sunlight falling diagonally, as it does here, on a flat, woven surface, would assimilate the most different tones, and bring them much nearer to each other than the real lights and shadows on a draped figure placed under the same illumination. In the picture the lights and shadows on the most conspicuous of the living women are scarcely more forcibly contrasted than those on the feigned figures in the hanging. It may be said that the painter did this purposely, for the sake of breadth and non-intervention with the foreground groups. But nothing fights more efficiently against repose in a work of art than anything in the nature of a puzzle, and the contents of this recess are a puzzle.

The figures in front are painted with a certainty of hand and eye, and a fulness of co-operation between the two, unequalled elsewhere in art. More than anything else he did, do they justify the declaration that Velazquez willed his figures on to the canvas. Their relief is astonishing, and the sense of space on the floor; and yet it would not be easy to explain the lighting of it all. Where does the light on the ladder come from? The chief figures in front are illumined from a high window over the head of the spectator, but its light wanders a little capriciously, bringing out such a passage as the back and arm of the girl on our right, and leaving less desirable things in judicious obscurity. But be all this as it may, the *Tapestry Weavers* remains, in spite of modern profiting by its own example, the most astonishing piece of workmanship in its own class that the world possesses.

Probably about the same time Velazquez painted the *Mercury and Argus* as a pendant to his *Apollo and Marsyas* in the Alcazar. Both are

entered in the inventory made six years after the painter's death as "original works of Velazquez." The *Mercury and Argus* stands apart among his works. More than anything else does it show a sense of imaginative design, by which I mean a pattern not only in harmony with, but actively assisting, the idea. Sleep and impending death,—those ideas are suggested by this conception just as they might be by music. In nearly all his other pictures Velazquez is content to put down on canvas what he had seen, to exhibit human beings living, acting, displaying themselves in the moments of life he had to deal with. Here, as in the *Christ at the Pillar*, he sends your imagination outside his canvas, and strikes a kindred note to what he cannot portray. The *Mercury and Argus* is hung high up, over the *Virgen del Pez*, in the Hall of Queen Isabella, so that little beyond its general drift can be seen; but in spite of this, it dwells in the memory as one of the most insistent things in the whole collection. Later still is the *Visit of St. Anthony to St. Paul*, often called the *Anchorites*. Cool, almost to excess, in colour, more off-hand in execution than anything else he did, conceived on lines which recall Bassano and the more formless of the Italians, it is a creation apart, not only in the work of Velazquez, but in Spanish art as a whole. He seldom painted better, he never painted with less forethought, less calculation as to where he was going before he finished, than here.

At the very end of his life, probably just before he left Madrid on that expedition to the frontier as Aposentador Mayor which may have brought on his last illness, he painted a remarkable group of portraits. These are the *Philip IV., old*, of the National Gallery, the *Infanta Margarita* and the *Infante Prosper* at Vienna, and the *Infanta Margarita* in the Hall of Queen Isabella at Madrid. Judging from the style, the earliest of these is the *Philip;* the Infanta's apparent age makes it pretty certain that the Madrid *Margarita* was the latest. It is difficult to write about them. They are all four the outcome of more than forty years spent in exploring the possibilities of paint. They are all marked by the same miraculous skill in the management of silvery tones, in the building up of flesh by means so subtle and unerring that the eye is baulked and disconcerted, and persuaded of the futility of its own attempts to analyse or imitate. The head of Philip, especially, sets all emulation at defiance. The pendulous, anæmic flesh of an used-up *viveur*, of a

viveur in whom propensity took the place of passion, and lethargic that of active vice, seems to be put upon canvas by a pure act of volition.

The Infanta Margarita. Louvre.
Engraved by T. Huson, R.P.E.

Philip IV., as history paints him, a Charles II. without his wit, lives on the canvas of Velazquez and seems to challenge future kings to the one con-

test in which he need fear no fall.[1] The Vienna pictures are marked by the same spontaneity. The painter seems to have found a glance at the two little royalties enough to settle how he was to treat them. There they are, set down in their ordinary surroundings, depending on nothing but the airy dexterity, the unerring suggestion, the perfect gravity and taste of the master for their immortality. The last *Margarita* is more ambitious. Indeed, from what we divine of the painter's character, it is a little surprising to find him in this penultimate year of his life troubling himself to formulate such a conception at all. Margarita was born in 1651 ; the career of Velazquez, the painter, came to an end about the first of April 1660. In the picture the Infanta looks at least eight or nine years old. In fact, it is a little hard to believe she could have been so young, for the face would do for a girl of thirteen or fourteen. In the Catalogue of the Museo del Prado this picture figures as a *Maria Teresa.* It was Justi who first drew attention to the greater likeness, which seems undeniable, between the little sitter and the Infanta Margarita. But I confess the question of age is puzzling. The conception is one of the most daring Velazquez ever ventured on. The Infanta's costume is rose-pink embroidered with silver ; the head-dress is nearly scarlet, and the curtain behind a deeper pink than the dress. The general scheme is pale crimson shimmering through silver, with a rather pallid, anæmic little face as its centre. The handling has settled on the canvas like a shower of feathers, and the whole effect is indescribably airy and gallant. In all probability this is the last picture painted by Velazquez. Numerous repetitions exist of the head and bust, but I know none in which his own hand can be detected.

[1] The replica, with some slight differences, of this portrait, which hangs in the Museo del Prado, has been extravagantly praised. I confess that to me it seems to be a copy, painted, no doubt, in the master's studio.

View of Saragossa. By Mazo-Martiñez. Museo del Prado.
From a Photograph by J. Laurent. Engraved by T. Huson, R.P.E.

CHAPTER VIII

LANDSCAPES—THE QUESTION OF MAZO AND HIS OTHER PUPILS

So far, I have said nothing of Velazquez as a landscape painter, partly because his productions in that class are of comparatively slight importance, partly because the question is complicated by another which will have now to be treated in some detail. The Madrid Gallery has nine landscapes ascribed to the master. By far the most interesting, to my mind, are the two painted apparently direct from nature in the gardens of the Villa Medici at Rome. They remind one more of Constable than of any one else, so that here, too, he may be said to have anticipated modern tastes. The real play of sunlight among trees is the point he has insisted on ; his colour is fresh and silvery, like a Constable ; his touch light and feathery, like a Corot. The two pictures of the gardens at Aranjuez have darkened so much and are hung so high that I have some diffidence in speaking of them, but I confess they do not strike me as the work of Velazquez at all. They breathe a spirit foreign to anything we find in the rest of his pictures ; the figures are certainly not his, while the handling, so far as we can see it, is quite distinct from that of the Villa Medici pictures, and of the backgrounds to his portraits. Velazquez is supposed to have painted these pictures when he was at the Spanish Windsor with the king in 1642 ; some years before, he had painted the *Don Balthazar Carlos on Horseback*, why should he have deserted the brilliant lightness of the landscape behind the little prince for the heavy-handed gloom of these Aranjuez pictures?

But perhaps the most famous of his landscapes is that in the *Boar Hunt* of the National Gallery. This picture has undergone so many vicissitudes that some care has to be used in expressing opinions upon it.

In the main, it seems to me the work of Mazo. The only landscapes which can be ascribed with certainty to Velazquez are those behind his portraits, his *Surrender of Breda*, and his *St. Anthony and St. Paul*, and the two Villa Medici sketches. What resemblance is there between any

Garden of the Villa Medici, Rome. Museo del Prado, Madrid.
From a Photograph by Braun, Clément, & Cie. Engraved by T. Huson, R.P.E.

of these and the landscape in the *Boar Hunt?* They are all grey, luminous, full of sun and air; whereas the glade in the Pardo in which the sport takes place is rendered with a heavy if robust hand, which takes little note of the blue skies and silvery distances which prevail on the plateau of Castile.

Réunion de Gentilshommes. Louvre. From a Photograph by J. Laurent. Engraved by T. Huson, R.P.E.

to the National Gallery by Sir William Gregory, seems also to be by Mazo, but I have not had an opportunity of examining it closely. The figures repeat some of those in the *Boar Hunt.*

None of the other pupils had the ability of Mazo, but with him they are certainly responsible for most of the pictures which pass under the name of Velazquez outside Spain. Some day, perhaps, their work will be submitted to the sifting process which has already been applied to so many painters of Italy and Holland, and then the commanding personality of Velazquez will stand out in more definite lines than it does at present.

CHAPTER IX

CONCLUSION

In the foregoing pages an attempt has been made to trace the development of Velazquez as it appears in those pictures, chiefly at Madrid, which are incontestably by his own hand. With a very few exceptions every picture mentioned belongs to the great series painted for the Spanish Court, so that, with their help, we get a clear idea of the direction taken by the master's powers from the beginning to the end. The conclusions to which we are led differ in many respects from those which seemed plausible before Madrid was visited. In the first place Velazquez never "shows off." From first to last it is almost impossible to find an authentic picture in which he indulges in any sort of paint-slinging for its own sake. With the one exception of the head of *Æsop*, he never fails to adapt his methods to the forms before him. In that particular picture the impasto is unreasonably solid, and suggests the idea that he was experimenting with the later style of Spagnoletto; but as an almost invariable rule, his handling, his impasto, his use of glazing, and so on, are governed entirely by the objective problems he set himself. As life went on and his faculties developed, he grew into an extraordinary power of grasping those essential features in an object to which it owed its character; but this gift, or rather achievement, was the result of long years of patient imitation, and down to the very end of his life it never led him into the exaggerated brush-gesture which is too often thought to be one of his merits.

The best way, perhaps, to give a true idea of the total impression left by Velazquez is to describe his method of setting about a picture as we gather it from the results. In the first place, he seems never to have felt

the slightest temptation to paint an abstract idea. No picture by him betrays the least inclination to moralise, sentimentalise, or preach. We cannot imagine any canvas of his bearing such a title as "Love," "The Angel of Death," or anything of that sort. His love of the concrete seems, indeed, to have been so exclusive that only in a few rare instances did he even paint action. Such movement as we find hinted at in his early works is scarcely to be dignified with the name of action. A boy lifting a cup to his lips, another thrusting out a dead fowl in the direction of the infant Christ, a boor bowing to a masquerading "Bacchus,"—these are almost the only instances I can think of in which, before the *Surrender of Breda*, he painted movement at all. There is none in the *Forge of Vulcan*, none, practically, in the *Joseph's Coat*. That he was not deficient in dramatic imagination, or rather in the combination of memory and observation which forms a good substitute for it, is proved by the *Surrender of Breda*, in which the action of the figures, slight as it is, is perfectly dramatic and suggestive. The equestrian portraits and *Las Hilanderas* complete the list of pictures in which any real attempt is made to portray movement, and they betray the master's natural disinclination to the task almost as strongly as the absolutely quiescent portraits.

The nearest approach to violent action is the canter of Don Balthazar's pony. As for strong emotion, the one picture in which he ventures upon anything of the kind is the *Christ at the Pillar* of the National Gallery. It is no libel, then, to say that Velazquez got all his inspiration through his eye. The few instances in which he seems to have gone through a process of mental incubation before he began to paint only serve to add point to the general truth. The first step he took towards the painting of a picture was the arrangement of one before his eye. Take the *Tapestry Weavers* as an example. It represents an actual scene, in a Spanish equivalent for the Gobelins. You can see the painter arriving there, taking stock of its artistic capabilities, and arranging figures and accessories. His picture was rehearsed, as it were, outside the canvas and then realised. Preparatory studies and sketches seem foreign to his genius. Very few drawings by him have survived, and those few are slight. Taste, judgment, and eye were for him the factors of success. You will search his works in vain for any sign of an attempt to enlarge the province of paint. He never tries to push the slightest action beyond

the point to which the eye can follow it, for the horse of Don Balthazar is too frank a symbol to be an exception. He seems to have been as free as Frans Hals from the itching desire which has besieged most great painters to suggest ideas by running round them. What he could not say straight out and with uncompromising directness he did not care to say at all. He is therefore the most objective of all great painters, and his art consists more exclusively than any one else's of interpretation carried to the highest point.

As for his technique, it followed a simple course of evolution from the beginning to the end. His object from first to last was truth to his impressions. Like those of other people, these were bald at first and their realisation laborious. As time went on he saw more, and made the necessary distinctions with a more unerring ease. But he never ceased to be satisfied with seeing and putting down what he saw. His authentic works are free from the slightest tendency to substitute cleverness for truth. He never "faked." His drawing scarcely deserves its reputation for correctness, indeed many of his pictures are curiously out in this respect; but it always strikes that note of sincerity which is better than precision.

His cardinal quality, however, was his extraordinary facility in seeing and reproducing every relation between tones. He threads his way through whole processions of values with so convinced a certainty that we ask for nothing more. We put the same faith in his statements as we do in those of Shakespeare. What Shakespeare does for the inner man, Velazquez does for his form and envelope as he stands in the upper air. And he does it with the same gravity, the same sanity, the same utter absence of pose or self-assertion. The idea never enters his head that his own individual trick with the brush could have an interest for any human being. He paints now *staccato*, now with a smeary drag, just as the task before him suggests. He never steps forward and makes his own personality the centre of his own performance. His aim was the dignified interpretation of nature, of nature arranged and brought into agreeable juxtapositions, no doubt, but not of nature bedizened, or cajoled, or forced; and in making for it he took the surest and most simple, if not always the shortest, route. His imagination had reserves into which we get a hasty glance now and

Drawing of Horses. British Museum.

then. The *Christ at the Pillar* and the *Mercury and Argus* are two of these glances. But either through intellectual indolence or a deliberate conviction in favour of restricting paint to the interpretation of what the painter can set up in front of him, his creative fancy was very seldom allowed to substitute itself for the results of memory and observation.

Behind the art of Velazquez we seem to discern a man of strong sense rather than of any great intellectual activity; an indolent man, with persistent rather than spurring ambitions; a modest man, in spite of his snub to José Leonardo; an honest, generous, and domestic creature, to whom the friendship of a king of Spain would be a pleasant but by no means a dazzling adventure, and the right to carry the key of the *Aposentador Mayor* an honour prized more for what others thought of it than for any keenness on his own part to play the courtier.

That he was not without a touch of Latin prudence we divine from his readiness to do the work and take the pay of a royal domestic when he might have been creating in his studio, but the consoling fact that his affairs were in some disorder when he died, shows that he did not carry that virtue to excess. We know little or nothing of his daily life, of his sayings and opinions, or of the feelings he inspired in those about him, for Pacheco was hardly more of an artist with the pen than with the brush, and his panegyrics on his son-in-law remind us rather of Hayley than of Boswell. No great painter has left less of himself outside his work than Velazquez, and yet of all those who have built up the commanding fabric of modern art, he seems by far the nearest to ourselves.

INDEX

Academy, The Royal, 48
"Adoration of the Kings, The," 7, 18, 21
"Adoration of the Shepherds, The," 18, 21, 36
"Æsop," 23, 62, 98
"Aguador, El" ("The Water-seller"), 18, 21, 25, 26
Alcazar, The, 21, 22, 23, 26, 62, 80, 85
"Anchorites, The," 23, 76, 78, 86, 92
"Antonio the Englishman, Don," 8
"Apollo and Marsyas," 85
Apsley House, 21, 23, 25, 66
Aranjuez, 60, 91, 94
Avila, 13

"Balthazar Carlos, Portraits of Don," 13, 22, 23, 44, 46-51, 80, 91, 94, 99, 100
Barcelona, 56
Berenson, Bernard, 30
Berlin, 26, 42
Bermudez, Cean, 40
"Boar Hunt, The," 60, 91, 92, 94, 97
"Bobo de Coria, El," 23, 62
Bode, Dr., 14
Bologna, 40
"Borrachos, Los" ("The Topers"), 22, 32, 35, 36, 39, 40, 41
"Breda, Surrender of." *See* "Lanzas, Las"
Brescia, 70
Buckingham Palace, 23, 48
Buen Retiro, 51
Burlington House, 15, 76

Cano, Alonzo, 35, 78
Capitol, Gallery of the, 41
Carlisle, Lord, 23, 44, 65
Carracci, The, 22, 72
Cassel, 30
Castile, 92
Castle Howard, 65
Charles III., 11
Charles V., 26, 32
"Christ at the Pillar," 22, 42-44, 69, 72, 86, 99, 102
"Christ in the House of Lazarus," 21
Coello, Sanchez, 26, 35
Cook, Sir Francis, 21
"Coronation of the Virgin, The," 7, 23, 64, 69, 70, 72
Crowe and Cavalcaselle, Messrs., 12
"Crucifixion, The," 7, 22 42, 44, 69
Cruz, Pantoja de la, 26
Cuijp, Albert, 25
Curtis, C. B., 8, 66

Domenichino, 40
Dorchester House, 21, 35
Doria-Pamfili Palace, 23, 66
Dulwich Gallery, 9, 94
Dürer, Albert, 12

Escorial, The, 7, 13, 22, 40
Eyck, Jan van, 12, 13

Ferdinand VII., 11, 13
"Fernando, Portrait of Don," 22 45 46
Fontarabia, 52
"Forge of Vulcan, The," 22, 40, 41 44, 99
Fraga, 94

Genoa, 40, 56
Giorgione, 12
Godoy, Prince of the Peace, 75
Goya, 12
Greco, El, 36
Gregory, Sir W., 97
Grosvenor House, 51, 94
Guercino, 40
Guido, 22, 40, 41, 72

Hague Museum, The, 48
Hamilton Palace, 21, 94
Hampton Court, 48
Herrera, Francisco de, 25, 40
Hertford House, 94
"Hilanderas, Las" ("The Tapestry Weavers"), 23, 30, 36, 64, 76, 78, 84, 85, 99
Hooch, Pieter de, 84

"Innocent X., Portrait of," 23, 64, 66, 67, 68
"Isabella de Bourbon, Portrait of," 23, 46, 48, 70
Italy, 22, 23, 36, 64, 65, 68, 70, 80

"Juan of Austria, Don," 23, 60
Juanes, Juan de, 26
"Joseph's Coat," 22, 40, 44, 69, 99
Justi, Carl, 22, 42, 66, 75, 88, 94
Justin of Nassau, 56

"Landscape, with a Duel in the Prado," 94, 97
"Lanzas, Las" ("The Lances" or "Surrender of Breda"), 9, 13, 23, 24, 44, 51, 52, 55-60, 92, 99
Lawrence, Sir Thomas, 75
Leonardo, José, 52, 102
Longford Castle, 65
Louvre, The, 23, 78, 94

Madrid, 9-13
Maldachini, Olympia, 68
Manchester Exhibition, 44, 75
March, Esteban, 26
"Margarita of Austria, Portrait of," 60
"Margarita, Portraits of the Infanta," 23, 48, 64, 68, 70, 78, 79, 86, 88
"Maria of Hungary, Portrait of," 42
"Maria Theresa, Portraits of the Infanta," 70, 88
Mariana, Queen, 70
"Mariana, Portraits of Queen," 23, 70, 80, 94
"Mars," 7, 23, 64, 69, 70, 72
Mazo-Martiñez, J. B. del, 7, 21, 51, 80, 92, 93, 94
Medici, the Villa, 91
"Meniñas, Las" ("The Maids of Honour"), 9, 13, 23, 64, 78, 80, 84
"Mercury and Argus," 23, 36, 44, 76, 78, 85, 86, 102
"Mœnippus," 13, 23, 62, 63, 78
"Montañes, Portrait of Martinez," 23, 76, 78
Morales, Luis de, 26
Morelli, Giovanni, 15
Moretto (A. Bonvicino), 70-72
Moro, Antonio, 12
Morritt, Mr., 75
Murillo, 26
Museo Nacional, 13

National Gallery, 8, 14, 18, 21, 22, 23, 35, 36, 42, 44, 51, 60, 70, 84, 86, 91, 94, 97, 99
Naples, 42
Navarrete, J. F., 26
New Gallery, 8, 66
"Niño de Vallecas, El," 23, 62

"Old Woman cooking Eggs," 21
Olivares, 26, 51, 60, 78
"Olivares, Portraits of," 21, 23, 30, 35, 46
"Orlando, the Dead," 26
Orrente, Pedro, 26

"Pablillos de Valladolid, Portrait of," 21, 35
Pacheco, Francisco, 25, 26, 40, 41
Palomino, 52
Pareja, Juan de, 8, 23, 64-66
"Pernia, Portrait of," 23, 60
Petersburg, St., 66
Philip II., 12, 26, 32, 75
"Philip III., Portrait of," 60
Philip IV., 9, 12, 22, 26, 29, 60, 78, 84, 102
"Philip IV., Portraits of," 18, 21, 22, 23, 30, 35, 46, 48, 70, 86, 87, 94
Philip V., 13
Phillip, John, 15
Placido, Convent of San, 22, 42
Poussin, Nicholas, 22, 40, 41
Prado, Museo del, 8, 9, 11, 13, 15, 21, 22, 23, 25, 30, 40, 46, 80, 88, 94
"Primo, Portrait of El," 23, 62, 64
"Prosper, Portrait of the Infante," 23, 79, 86
"Pulido da Pareja, Portrait of Adrian," 23, 44, 51, 52, 55, 60

Raphael, 12, 13, 40
Rembrandt, 5-7, 9, 14, 15, 26, 30, 31, 62
"Réunion de Gentilshommes," 94
Ribalta, Francisco de, 26
Ribera, Jusepe, 26, 36, 98
Richelieu, 52
Rokeby Hall, 23, 75
Rome, 22, 40, 41, 42, 65, 68, 90
Rubens, 12, 22, 32, 35
Ruiz de Contreras, Fernando, 68

Sandrart, 40
"Saragossa, View of," 8, 93, 94
Savile, Lord, 42
"Sebastian de Morra, Portrait of," 23, 62, 64
Segovia, 13
Seville, 21
South Kensington Museum, 68
Spagnoletto, Lo. *See* Ribera
Spinola, 55-59
Stevenson, Mr. R. A. M., 16, 62
Stirling-Maxwell, Sir W., 68, 70, 75
Stuttgart, 31

Tacca, Pietro, 78
Teniers, 12
Tintoretto, 12, 13, 40
Titian, 12, 13, 26, 29, 32, 40, 75
Toledo, 13, 36
Torre de la Parada, 45
"Two Young Men at a Meal," 21

Vandyck, 12
Venice, 32, 40
"Venus," 23, 69, 75, 76, 78
Vienna Gallery, 23, 48, 78, 88
Villanueva, Juan de, 11

Wallace, Lady, 48
Wellington, Duke of, 18, 66
Westminster, Duke of, 48

Zurbaran, Francisco, 26

THE END

Printed by R. & R. Clark, Limited, *Edinburgh.*

FRICK COLLECTION

BROOKLYN PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 4444 04767 2779

BROOKLYN
PUBLIC · LIBRARY

OCT 10 1995

287

BROOKLYN PUBLIC LIBRARY
CENTRAL SERVICE
GRAND ARMY PLAZA
BROOKLYN SQ, N. Y.

3 4444 04767 2779